

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Bougainville

STATION: Kieta

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESEY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: Kieta - District Headquarters
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 1: 1951-1953 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 16

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-51/52	1-12	Jones, F. D. a/ADO.	Nasioi North sub-division	-	7/7/51-14/7/51
[2] 2-51/52	1-12	Connolly, K.E. P.O.	Koromira sub-division	-	18/7/51-25/7/51
[3] 3-51/52	1-11	Sharp, E.S. C.P.O.	Kieta Coastal Area	-	5/9/51-6/9/51
[4] 4-51/52	1-14	Connolly, K.E. P.O.	South Nasioi sub-division	-	12/9/51-19/9/51
[5] 5-51/52	1-10	Jones, F. D. a/ADO.	Guava - Ebo Area	-	2/10/51-19/10/51
[6] 5-51/52	1-13	Sharp, E.S. C.P.O.	Kongara N°1 and 2	-	7/11/51-14/11/51
[7] 7-51/52	1-16	Sharp, E.S. C.P.O.	North Nasioi	-	22/1/52-30/1/52
[8] 8-51/52	1-13	Connolly, K.E. P.O.	Rotokas Linguistic Area: Wakunai, ...	-	29/4/52-14/5/52
[9] 9-51/52	1-12	Connolly, K.E. P.O.	Aita, Taurita, Rausiava, & Pt Teop ^{map} Rotokas	-	5/6/52-20/6/52
[10] 1-52/53	1-18	Erskine, J.A. P.O.	Rotokas Linguistic Area	-	18/8/52-3/9/52
[11] 2-52/53	1-8	Macilwain, R.I. a/ADO	Tarara to Toboroai = Inland to N. Eivo	-	29/8/52-9/9/52
[12] 3-52/53	1-19	Erskine, J.A. P.O.	All villages and plantations, Koromira area	-	9/11/52-20/11/52
[13] 4-52/53	1-16	Connolly, K.E. P.O.	Guava	-	12/11/52-25/11/52
[14] 5-52/53	1-18	Erskine, J.A. P.O.	All villages in Kongara N°1 & 2 Areas	-	7/1/53-17/1/53
[15] 6-52/53	1-18	Erskine, J.A. P.O.	All villages in South Nasioi sub-division ^{map}	-	23/2/53-5/3/53
[16] 7-52/53	1-17	Erskine, J.A. P.O.	All villages in North Nasioi sub-division	-	1/5/53-13/5/53
[]			end		
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					
[]					

TOTAL NO OF FOLIOS: 227.

BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT

KIETA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1951/1952

1952/1953

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-AND NEW GUINEA.

30/1/1
Sub District Office
Kieta.
Bougainville District
23/7/51

The District Officer
Bougainville District
SOHANO.

Patrol Report of Patrol to NASIOI NORTH Sub Division.
KIETA Sub District - Bougainville District.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 51-52.

Area Patrolled: NASIOI NORTH Sub Division.
Objects : 1/ General Administration.
2/ Census Check for 51/52.
Schedule : Time out ; July 7th.
Time in ; July 14th.
Duration : 8 days.
Personnel : Mr.F.D.Jones A/Assistant District Officer.
Mr.E.S.Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

NGPF:
Reg. No. 4205 Const. MULIO.
Reg. No. 6532 Const. BATINA

Last Patrol of Area:
DDS & NA : September 1950.
P.H.D. : May 1948.

Introduction:

The North NASIOI Sub Division is an interesting Area in which to work, as it has staunch followers of both the Seventh Day Adventist, and the Roman Catholic faiths. It can be said however that the people apparently cooperate well in their dealings with each other, although the people of the SDA communities are on the whole noticeably more cleanly dressed and more friendly in attitude.

The opportunity was taken by Mr. C.P.O. Sharp who accompanied the patrol, to gain experience in the checking of the census, and other matters which arise during a routine patrol.

During the course of the patrol a visit was paid to KUPUI gold mine to inspect materials and equipment left by the former owners of the mine. This inspection will be made the subject of a separate report.

The patrol was carried out in heavy rain which caused delays, and made the census check much more difficult. However the area is pleasant to patrol and the people throughout are most co-operative.

Diary:

- Saturday 7th.: Patrol left KIETA and proceeded via canoe to ARAWA village, thence by road to BAIRIMA. Census check of Lonsiro and BAIRIMA carried out then on to POMAUA. Slept.
- Sunday 8th. : Observed. Talks with the people.
- Monday 9th. : Work completed at POMAUA. Proceeded to PAVAIRI. Work completed then on to AMION and TOPINA. Work completed thence to KAINO school. Slept.
- Tuesday 10th : BAKAWAEI and KUPUI villages which are combined under one LULUAI appeared for census at KAINO school. Villages inspected en route KUPUI mine. TURAMBA village census checked and work completed. Patrol reached KUPUI mine. Slept.
- Wednesday 11th : Inspection of equipment carried out and patrol moved back through KAINO to PORMA and ROROVEI (DURAVI). Slept.
- Thursday 12th. ; Census checked and patrol proceeded to MOGONTORO. Census checked and work completed KARIKILA village completed. Slept at MOGONTORO.
- Friday 13th. : Patrol left MOGONTORO proceeded through DEITA (LAITA) to BUNUMA and LINGUNA. Work completed. Slept.
- Saturday 14th. : Patrol proceeded via MAUANG to ANGANAI. Work completed and patrol proceeded to KIETA. Arrived 4p.m. Patrol completed.

Native Affairs:

The people of the area visited, are in fairly constant contact with the Sub District Office and as such are fairly conversant with the standard required in their villages.

The Patrol was greeted in a number of villages by the pupils of the village school who sang songs of welcome and "God save the King".

No native complaints were brought forward. Although the inevitable discussions re bride price were brought up the position is such that some people wish to hold to the old customs while others prefer the more emancipated view of allowing the young people decide for themselves.

The most backward villages in the area would appear to be AMION and TOPINA although the reason is not apparent although there is a noticeable shortage of people of marriageable age. The best village would probably be either POMAUUA or PAVAIRI, where improvements are going ahead well, and the people showed appreciation of the patrol.

The question was raised at PAVAIRI as to whether people should leave the Subdistrict to find work. A native holding a Native Assistant's Licence was trying to recruit labour for a plantation on Small Buka. The people felt that there was ample work for all on local plantations and showed no willingness for their men to go any distance from home.

It was explained that at most no more than 30% of available labour should be absent ~~at~~ from the village at any one time, as any higher per centage deprived the village of too much necessary support.

It was interesting to note that all new Rest Houses constructed recently were of native squared timber and hewn plank floors. They are sturdy constructions and were decked with flowers and fruits for the arrival of the patrol.

In nearly all instances the officials appear to ~~have~~ have good control of their people.

The matter of rice growing was brought forward and the native ROVAI who has now purchased both huller and engine will handle most of the rice in the area at present, although only a power unit is needed to enable the Administration on the station to do the job.

It is thought that it will be some time before the amount of rice will appreciably benefit the station although small amounts are sometimes available.

A number of the men from this area also work on local plantations as casuals, as well as producing copra from their own groves which is sold locally.

In all it can be said that Native Affairs in this Sub Division are satisfactory.

Native Agriculture.

Native foods were in ample supply throughout the area and a good supply and variety of European foods were encountered. Sweet potatoe is still the staple diet although a lot of greens are are cooked with other foods, while eschalots are used frequently as flavouring. Bananas and pineapples are abundant.

The rice project mentioned in the previous section of this report, was started ~~soon~~ after the war but has not made much progress due to lack of machines and lack of assistance.

Native Agriculture (cont)

The District Agricultural Officer inspected part of the area and was pleased with the situation. Each village or rather villager has a small plot of rice which is collected and sufficient is retained for replanting to enable larger areas to be planted when the project begins to move along.

It is intended to requisition for a small Farmall Tractor with Power takeoff to drive the Threshers and Winnowers now on the station. The people have signified their wish to have their rice threshed on the station.

It is hoped that some assistance can be given these people so that some of the weight of importing rice for the Native Hospital and the Station can be removed.

The yams imported from the Trobriands have proved successful and the people are replanting after each crop.

A steady though limited income is available to any who wish to make copra on ARAWA Plantation which is owned by Mr. J. H. Ellis, who has handed the production over to approximately fourteen contractors, who each operate a copra drier and employ casually all labour needed from the area visited by the patrol.

A livestock census was taken and although far from accurate can be taken as a guide. This is attached in Appendix "D".

Medical and Health:

An N.M.A. and an N.M.O. accompanied the Patrol and inspected all natives in the area.

See Appendix "B"

Education:

All schools in the area are run either by the Catholic Mission or the Seventh Day Adventists. Thus village schools are not so much educational as religious, and the educational standard is naturally very low.

However as pupils advance they are forwarded to the mission of the area. The main Catholic stations being TUNURU and TUBIANA while the S.D.A. station is in the charge of Mr. McClintock who is head master.

The village school is mainly to give a basic grounding in religious matters, although recently some elementary alphabetical and arithmetical education, is being carried out.

It is thought that a nonsectarian school in the Sub District could achieve good results.

Roads and Bridges:

Roads throughout were in fair condition, having been recently cut for the benefit of the patrol. Most are well graded and with a minimum of work in places could be made excellent. There are no bridges with the exception of log crossings on steep gullies, although in one instance where there is a fig rubber tree on each bank of a river the aerial roots have been joined well above water level in the hope that it may provide a footbridge at a later date.

Village Officials:

As previously mentioned in this report, officials

Village Officials(Cont).

officials/ appear to have good control and people in most cases appear to co-operate fully with them.

It is noticeable that the older officials have much more control than the younger men.

It was brought forward that officials wished to go to work to enable them to obtain money. It was agreed that one official at a time should be able to find work as this would enable them to purchase their requirements.

A list of officials is attached in appendix "C"

Census:

From a comparison of figures nearly every village shows an increase in population over the last twelve months, which is fairly satisfactory, although the increase is not as much as desirable.

The village of AMION shows a decrease and as mentioned previously this village is far from impressive and the people are not up to the standard of the others in the Sub Division.

Figures are attached in appendix "A".

Anthropological:

Nothing of anthropological interest was noted.

War Damage Compensation:

This area has been almost completely finalised, with the exception of those who were absent when the payments were made.

These claims will be finalised when permission to recommence payments is obtained.

Missions:

The area is divided into Catholic and S.D.A. adherents.

In a number of instances it was found that people had left the village a day or two before the advent of the patrol and gone to a mission station for medical treatment. They then remained on the station until some days after the patrol had passed their villages.

This meant that although a Native Medical Assistant and a Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol most of their usefulness was wasted. People who visited church on Sunday the 8th July did not return to their villages until Friday the 13th. These were mainly the families of children who had small sores etc. The station concerned was TUNURU, and when the Father in Charge was asked about the sick people he claimed that he did not know of the advent of the patrol until too late, although the patrol was already at work in the area. Without casting doubt on the word of the Father, this is considered most unlikely as all natives had been warned of the impending patrol three days in advance.

However apart from this lack of co-operation it can be said that the missions in the area are well established and teachers are doing their best to make the life of the people easier.

The S.D.A. adherents sang songs of welcome whenever the patrol encountered their communities, and the people of PAVAIRI asked permission to sing "God save the King" as soon as the flag was hoisted. This gesture was much appreciated.

Conclusion:

The rain marred what would otherwise have been a Pleasant patrol. However even the heavy rain did not appear to dampen the spirits of the people.

Food for the patrol and for the intervillage carriers was plentiful and numerous plates of cooked hot food were available for all immediately on arrival at each village. At nearly every village the patrol was presented with a fowl and vegetables as well as quantities of fruit including granadillas.

The advent of the patrol was treated as a festive occasion by all and this led to an easier relationship where matters for discussion were brought forward.

Even the smaller children answered their names and the patrol was invariably accompanied by numerous small boys who chattered and yelled their way between villages.

The general attitude of communities was a willingness to assist and make the visit of the patrol pleasant for all.

Suggestions from the last patrol had been carried out and very little cause for complaint was unearthed.

In all the position in the area is very satisfactory and with the exception of AMION village all have made satisfactory progress since the previous.

Frank Jones
.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Appendix "B"

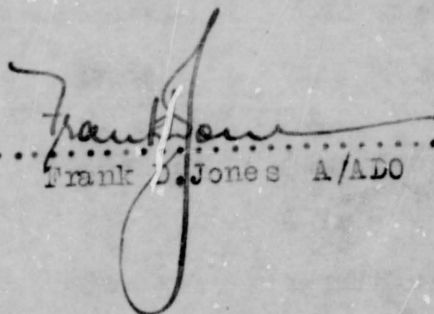
Medical and Health.

Health throughout the area visited was very good and only severe colds were forwarded to hospital, although there were numerous cases of apparent ~~conjunctivitis~~ conjunctivitis at KUPBI village and these managed to dodge the patrol by being at the TUNURU Catholic Mission when the Patrol visited the village. However the Medical Assistant in Charge, Native Hospital, KIETA was notified by the writer and he visited the mission and inspected the patients.

Sanitation has much improved in the area since the last visit and it can be said that the people are attempting to carry out instructions.

The Medical Assistant in Charge KIETA has since patrolled the area and his report will cover the matter more fully.

N.M.A. IONI and NMO MAEKI carried out their duties with the patrol satisfactorily although both need more experience in handling of natives on patrol.

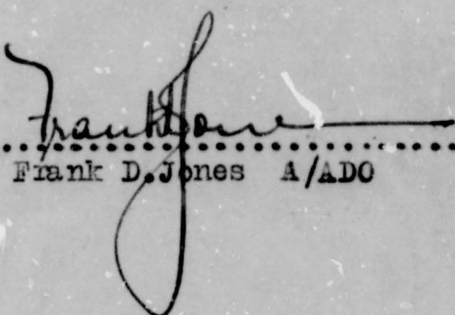

.....
Frank B. Jones A/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Appendix "C"

List of Village Officials.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Luluai</u>	<u>Tultul</u>	<u>M.T.T.</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
BAIRIMA	POISANI	BARABA	NATOLO	T.T. old but fair, Others satisfactory.
LONSIRO	PAKARA	AKA	UNANA	Two only fair M.T.T. Good.
POMUA	KAMORA	ONAS	LAVISIMAI	All satisfactory.
PAVAIRI	NAVIAU	NAWA	-----	Satisfactory.
AMION	SEIRAU	LUPINAU	BARIO	Poor and unsatisfactory
TOPINA	KANU	SIPARA	KIPATA	All good.
TURAMBA	AUNA	KARAN	----	Unsatisfactory.
KUPEI	BUANO	BIAMO	-----	Very good.
DURAVEI (PORMA)	LEIWEI	ONA	LEIWEI	Very good.
KARIKILA MOGONTORO	ONA	PINA	BODA	Lul. Good, MTT Fair T.T. weak.
DEITA	MORORONU	--	--	Good
LINGUNA	KO	TAMO	KATU	Satisfactory
BUNUMA	---	AUNI	MINO	Satisfactory
MAUANG	LUNI	---	---	Good.
ANGONAI	LOPEI	+-	TANGAU	Satisfactory.



 Frank D. Jones A/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Appendix "D"

LIVESTOCK CENSUS.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>POULTRY.</u>	<u>PIGS.</u>	<u>DOGS.</u>
LOMBIRO	99	31	28
PAIREMA	154	1	32
POMUA	167	22	48
PAIVIRI	359	N11	3
AMICH	112	2	13
TOPINA	51	22	16
TURAMBA	47	35	14
KUPEN	165	61	41
ROROVEI	244	46	26
KARIKILA	119	N11	1
MOGONTORO	376	N11	42
HEITA	62	3	4
LINGUNA	125	45	24
HUNUMA	122	4	15
MAUANG	116	10	4
ANGONAI	109	22	19
Total :-	2,429	304	330

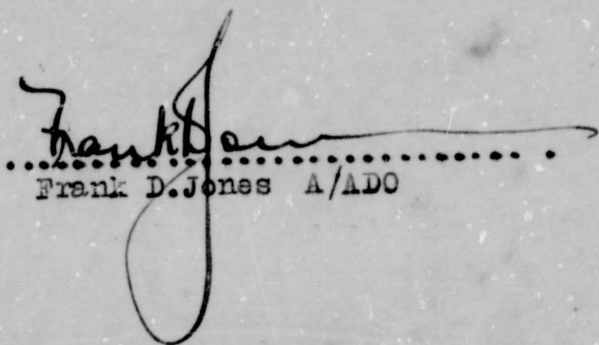
F. D. Jones
.....
F. D. Jones Act'g. Asst. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA -- NEW GUINEA

Appendix "B"

N.G.P.F.

Reg.No.	NAME	Remarks
6532	Const. BATINA	Willing and conscientious.
4205	" MULIO	Willing but not particularly bright.


.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

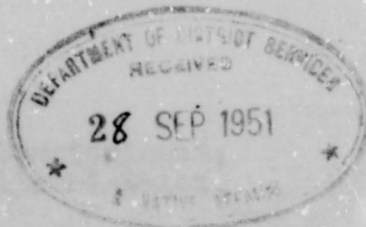


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/61 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote

No. BV 30/1/2



Bougainville District,
Headquarters, Sohano,
20th September, 1951

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby

Patrol Report BK 1. of 51 - 52

Report of Patrol to North Nasioi, Kieta

Please find attached the above report.

Native Agriculture I think the approach to the cultivation of rice by natives should be extremely cautious, especially until the economics of such an undertaking have been fully investigated. My own conclusion is that the return per acre of rice cultivation is considerably less than that of native foods, both in cash and food value. The purchase of machinery should be deferred until the whole matter has been technically investigated.

The milling of rice requires some technical knowledge for the setting of the rollers as the produce from mills under official supervision, as in the Mekeo, has been condemned by the Director of Public Health for use by native labour as not containing sufficient nutriment. At present paddy rice may be purchased at Kieta and sent by Government trawler to Sohano for milling at the D.A.S.F. station here and returned. The purchase of a tractor to drive one small mill for a small quantity of rice is waste of government funds.

Some arrangement should be made with ROVAI so that his power unit can be used to drive the Government mill.

It is my opinion that rice cultivation by natives should be regarded as a luxury industry and not yet within their economic means.

Malcolm H. Wright

Malcolm H. Wright,
a/District Commissioner

*Mr. Champion
25/9/51*

30-11-61

9th October, 1951.

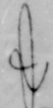
District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SCHANO.

KINTA PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1951/52

While I agree with you that the approach to the cultivation of rice should be cautious, I do not agree that it is a luxury industry.

In the East people hull their own rice by primitive methods but in this country, because rice is not the staple diet, every Officer seems to think it necessary to buy a tractor and mill to supply ordinary village needs. It is ~~spity~~ that Officers cannot induce natives to harvest enough rice for a supplementary diet.

It is noted that the Assistant District Officer informed the people that only 30% of the males should be absent from the village at any one time. This is rather a low percentage. It is generally agreed that 33 1/3rd% may be absent.


(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: BK 2 51/52.
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.
August 1st 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 2, 1951/52.

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol: K.E. Connolly. Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled: Koromira Sub-Division,

Objects: (1) Census.
(2) Routine Administration.

Date commenced: July 18th 1951.

Date completed: July 25th 1951.

Duration: 8 days.

Personnel accompanying Patrol: Reg. No. 3979 L/Cpl. BERE.
Reg. No. 3998 Const. NUMBO.
Reg. No. 6723 Const. WALPENUM.
N.M.O. DUNI.

Method of transport: By canoe to TOBOROI Village, thence on foot
to TOIMANARU Plantation, and by canoe back
to the station.

Map Reference: Map No. 3313 Bougainville Island South, 4 Mile
Series.

Last Census patrol: DDS. September 1950.

Last Medical patrol: May 1948.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

INTRODUCTION.

The division patrolled may be classed as semi-coastal, because, although all villages were located inland, most had easy access to the beach where they had canoes stationed in small coastal hamlets. The Koromira Sub-Division lies approximately South East of Kieta Station, immediately adjacent to the boundary between this and Buin Sub-District, and, generally speaking, is easily accessible and easily patrolled. The people are mainly vegetarians, but their diet is liberally supplemented with sea foods and either wild or domesticated pig.

Missions exert a powerful influence in this area, the denominations represented being, the Catholics, Methodists and Seventh Day Adventists. Of these the Catholics are the only ones with European missionaries actually stationed in the Sub-Division.

There are four plantations located in this Sub-Division, two of which employ imported labour, while the other two use locals. There are also three trade stores in operation.

The last District Service census patrol was conducted in September 1950. This patrol visited, in all, fourteen villages, representing a grand-total of 907 natives.

TERRITORY OF PAHUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DIARY.

July 18th. Departure delayed due to wind and rain. Patrol finally departed 0900 hrs. per canoe. Heavy seas and head winds forced canoes into TOBOROI village where patrol camped the night. Word sent out for carriers.

July 19th. Seas still bad so patrol departed on foot 0700 hrs. Good walking along the pre-war KIETA/IWI road. Arrived AROFA Plantation 0930 hrs. Word sent out for fresh carriers. Heavy rain during afternoon. Detachment stayed night at AROFA.

July 20th. Steady drizzle with heavy cloud bursts delayed departure once more. Patrol departed finally at approx. 1120 hrs. in slight rain. Arrived PIRINEIU approx. 1200 hrs. Good track but slippery due to heavy rain. Objects of patrol carried out. Departed and arrived IORO village approx. 1 hr. later. Objects of patrol completed. Departed IORO for SIPUREI arrived 1 hr. later. Objects of patrol completed and camped night. Fair walking throughout today but roads slippery and continuous drizzle made conditions uncomfortable.

July 21st. Departed SIPUREI village 0720 hrs. arrived ROMENA village $\frac{1}{2}$ hr. later. Objects of patrol completed. Departed ROMENA arrived MANGONA $\frac{1}{2}$ hr. later. Objects of patrol carried out. Departed and arrived MUNIAS $\frac{1}{2}$ hrs. walk away. Census etc. completed. Departed MUNIAS for KAMARIVI village. Objects of patrol carried out and the detachment camped the night. Slight rain again today but walking fair.

July 22nd. Village agreed to carry after attending church. Departed KAMARIVI 0915 hrs. arrived MINANI village approx. 1000 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Departed MINANI arrived KASIANA (S.D.A. village) 15 mins. later. Objects of patrol completed. Departed and arrived PONDONA $\frac{1}{2}$ hr. later. Objects of patrol completed. Patrol held up here due to heavy cloud burst. Departed PONDONA and arrived SIROVI $\frac{1}{2}$ hr. away. Objects of patrol completed, and the patrol camped the night here. Fair going today with a few grades.

July 23rd. Departed SIROVI 0745 hrs. arrived AMAPO village 0830 hrs. Road slippery but fair walking. Objects of patrol completed. Cargo sent on ahead direct to TOIMANAFU on the coast. Self with one constable proceeded to TAKI village $\frac{3}{4}$ hrs. walk away over slippery road steep in parts. Objects of patrol carried out together with all paper work. Departed TAKI and arrived TOIMANAFU Plantation approx 1hr. later. Good walking. Patrol stopped the night at TOIMANAFU to await the arrival of canoes sent for some days previous.

July 24th. At TOIMANAFU. Canoes arrived during late morning from nearby coastal habitation in heavy seas and winds. The Patrol remained overnight again since there was no abatement of wind or seas.

July 25th. Seas still rough but patrol was able to proceed. Departed 0745 hrs. Arrived KUARU Aid Post. Inspection carried out and three patients embarked ~~for~~ with patrol for transportation to Kieta Native Hospital. Departed and arrived IWI Plantation. Departed and arrived KIETA 1400 hrs. Seas remained choppy the whole trip, but good following breeze enabled canoes to make good sailing time. (The village (most of the inhabitants of which were Seventh Day Adventists) was welcoming new to the experience of the writer; the patrol was greeted with a welcome song incorporating the name of the village and containing several verses; then the singing of the National Anthem, and finally by a group of young boys dressed in white and blue uniforms to his Majesty the King or his representative. The men, women and children of the village drawn up in two ranks, clad in white or brightly coloured. The scene made a picturesque scene, and a pleasant sight in the course of the patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The total population of 907 heads shows an increase of 8 over the past eleven months since the last census. These figures are not good, but satisfactory, inasmuch as, that it is a general increase of population. A good sign is the fact that there has been a steady increase since the first Civil Administration patrol in 1949, when the population was recorded at 677 heads, whereas now it is upto 907, an increase of 230. This however, included PIRINEIU Village(118) which was not previously censused with this Sub-Division.

Infant mortality, that is in the first year of birth, is 23.3%, and although this figure is high, it is seen in a more favourable light when read in conjunction with the Births/Deaths ratio of 166.6 to 100.

All migrations shown are inter-village, but in fact, no movements in or out of the District or Sub-District were recorded during this census.

No unusual trends were noticed by the patrol and the above comments are merely routine.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The people of this Sub-Division are continually having contact with the station and Government Officers, and consequently very few complaints or disputes were brought before the patrol. However, two, both relating to pigs and the destruction of native gardens were settled summarily to the satisfaction of both parties concerned.

The natives residing in this area appear to be lethargic and have an attitude of "laissez faire". In most cases they are not interested in village matters and consequently give no support to their Village Officials. On the other hand, the Village Officials themselves do not appear to have any authority or leadership. It is considered that these people are not yet ready for the institution of Village Councils, and in fact, their incorporation at this stage would cause a lot of harm since they are likely to abuse the privilege.

The patrol was welcome in all villages and most presented ~~the~~ it with fresh vegetables, fruit, eggs and kaukau(cooked). Of course suitable presents were made in return to the presentees and Village Officials concerned.

Village Officials encountered were generally of a poor standard with one or two exceptions, but as noted above, they do not appear to have enough authority, and in a lot of cases, not enough young men in the villages to carry out their instructions. Brief individual comments on all Officials are attached in Appendix "A".

Of the 14 villages visited the smallest were IORO and PONDONA(36) and the largest PIRINEIU(118). MINANI Village with only 39 inhabitants, is split into two hamlets, and is literally a village of old men and women, with its few young people either attending schools or working on plantations. They were encouraged to at least combine on one suitable village site, but it is feared that these exhortations will have little or no effect. On previous in Talasea Sub-District of New Britain I have hitherto only encountered adherents of the Catholic or Methodist religions, but the welcome given the patrol at KASIANA(SIROWAI) village(most of the inhabitants of which were Seventh Day Adventists), was something new in the experience of the writer; the patrol was greeted with a welcome song incorporating the name of the village and containing several verses, then the singing of the National Anthem, and finally by creed professing their faith in God and allegiance to His Majesty the King or his representative. The men, women and children of the village drawn up in two ranks, clad in white or brightly coloured lavalava made a picturesque scene, and a pleasant interlude in the course of the patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HOUSING.

Housing generally is of a satisfactory standard, and all instructions given by previous patrols had been carried out. However, in some cases roofing was in need of repair due to heavy rains and storms during the few weeks preceding the patrol's visit, and instructions were given for repairs to be carried out wherever necessary.

Houses were of the usual coastal design - namely raised bamboo (limbom) floors, with walls and roofs of sago thatch (sacsac). Most have a small veranda running along the front. Village premises were generally clean, but as usual, with one or two exceptions, devoid of grass or shade trees. Latrines had been constructed in all villages and they appeared to be serving a useful purpose.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

There are good roads throughout the area but they are inclined to become slippery after slight rain, which was the case during this patrol.

Bridges consisted of a felled tree spanning the stream or gap concerned, but if the river was too wide, it was necessary to ford it in the best way possible under the circumstances.

The patrol proceeded along the pre-war Kieta/Iwi road for a short distance between TOBOROI Village and AROPA Plantation, and it is thought, but for the bridges, it would not be difficult to reconstruct. It is believed that a civil engineer will be proceeding down to Kieta shortly to start on this project.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Nothing of interest noted.

WAR DAMAGE.

The Koromira Sub-Division is one of the only two in this Sub-District which has not been paid War Damage. Numerous queries were put to the patrol as to when payments are to be made, and there is naturally some feeling of discontent. Claims are ready for payment as soon as funds are made available by Treasury, and it is then hoped that War Damage can be finalised in this Sub-District.

AGRICULTURE STOCKS AND FISHERIES.

This Sub-Division is amply supplied with food and evidence of this may be seen in the numerous gardens along the route of the patrol. Sweet potatoes, yams, tapioca, bananas, pawpaws and pine-apples together with taro, are the main food crops, but it would appear that the taro crop this season has been a complete failure.

European vegetables are not widely planted but some beans, chinese cabbage and pumpkin were seen.

Pigs and poultry were fairly plentiful but their distribution is uneven, and their standard generally poor. Nevertheless a few good specimens were seen. Attached in Appendix "B" is an approximate count of pigs and poultry in each village.

EDUCATION.

Every village visited had its own mission teacher, the teaching depending on the religion of the village concerned, for it was obvious that they were there, only to look after the religious

[Handwritten signature]
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

EDUCATION. (Continued).

interests of that particular religious denomination to which they belonged. Therefore, as far as general education is concerned, their teaching may be regarded as valueless.

There are 70 pupils in all attending mission schools, most of whom are at the Catholic School at Koromira, the C.R.T.S. School at Kieta or at Vanapope. Comparitively few are attending the Methodist or Seventh Day Adventist Schools at ~~Rumba~~ Loreigan and Rumba respectively, but the Seventh Day Adventists, as in the case of the Catholics, have European staff officiating at their schools. The Methodist School is run by the Reverend John Taufa (a native of Tonga), who has a small attendance.

It is considered that one non-denominational school would be of more value than the present system.

MISSIONS.

The Koromira Sub-Division is highly missionised, the three denominations concerned being the Catholics, Methodists and Seventh Day Adventists. The former have undoubtedly the most adherents, and are the only ones with European missionaries stationed in the area. As stated in the paragraph above, the mission station is at Koromira, where the staff consists of the Father-in-Charge and two Sisters. The Methodists and Seventh Day Adventists each have small followings, the latter being established in only one village (KASIANA) with a native teacher in charge. Methodist interests, however, are looked after by Reverend John Taufa (mentioned earlier), who has a small mission station at Loreigan, inland from Aropa Plantation in the South Nasioi Sub-Division.

COMMERCE.

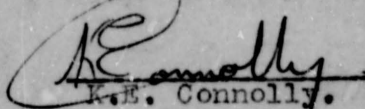
There are four plantations crowded into a very small area in this Sub-Division; they are respectively, Toimanapu, Koromira, Kekere and Iwi. The patrol actually commenced from Aropa Plantation which, for the purpose of this report, is considered to be in South Nasioi. Toimanapu is owned by Choiseul Plantations Ltd., and is under the Managership of Mr. W.A.L. Clarke, Koromira is owned and run by the Catholic Mission in conjunction with a school and hospital, while Kekere and Iwi are owned by Mr. J.M. Joyes who runs them both with the help of a manager.

The above-mentioned plantations, in common with all others in this Sub-District, have large quantities of copra on hand due to the acute shipping situation, and it is hoped that this considerable accumulation will be relieved in the near future by the allocation of regular ships, which will clear, and eventually cope with, the production on this Island in at least this Sub-District.

Individuals in most villages are making some attempt to produce copra, which is sold to the neighbouring plantations. Two natives are in fact, employing labour of their own, and paying their employees the prescribed daily casual rates. In addition, both own trade stores.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion, it is hoped that a further visit can be made to this Sub-Division within the next year by a member of the staff of District Services. However this area has now received two District Service patrols in a matter of 11 months, which is as many as circumstances will permit. To sum up - this cannot very well be termed an interesting patrol due to its routine nature.


K.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "A" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

APPENDIX "A" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	DELUAI	TULTUL	REMARKS
PIRINEIU	Dwori	Moru	LL. Fair. TT. Has no authority.
Ioro	Pasika	Kopana	LL. No authority or intelligence. TT. Young and tries hard.
Siparei	Tai-akei	Amara	LL. Fair. TT. No leadership or initiative.
Peiwana	Nata	Mateiku	LL. & TT. satisfactory.
Romena	Miera	-	LL. Only satisfactory.
Mangona	Manoka	Siararei	LL. Fair. TT. Satisfactory.
Munias	Biroasi	Pira	LL. No authority. TT. Not much better, but runs the village.
Kamarovi	Kula	Tameku	LL. Satisfactory. TT. Absent - ill.
Minani	Kobinu	Keiwana	LL. Old & senile. TT. Old but satisfactory.
Kasiana	Denji	-	LL. Good - Has authority & is capable.
Pondona	-	Deratji	TT. Useful & intelligent.
Sirovi	Karovie	Anis	LL. Old & wishes to resign. TT. Young intelligent man but without leadership
Amapo	-	Nunupi	TT. Old but proved useful & capable.
uki	-	Duri	TT. Satisfactory but not much authority.

RECOMMENDATION FOR APPOINTMENT.

Pondona Deratji. To Tultul.

Deratji of Pondona village has held his position provisionally since the last District Service's patrol in 1950, and it is recommended that his appointment be confirmed. Memorandum follows.

A.E. Connolly
A.E. Connolly P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "B" - PIGS AND POULTRY.

The following figures are only approximate, as it is impossible to compute an exact tally.

VILLAGE	PIGS	POULTRY
Pirineiu	57	108
Ioro	10	22
Sipurei	1	31
Peiwana	4	19
Romena	38	75
Mangona	-	51
Unias	10	63
Kamarovi	12	88
Minani	9	4
Kasiana	8	13
Pondona	8	11
Sirovi	17	46
Amapo	24	51
Taki	17	74
Totals.	<u>215</u>	<u>656</u>

R. Connolly
R.S. Connolly, P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "C" - HEALTH.

Generally speaking the people of this sub-division are quite healthy, and the main causes of hospitalisation was due to sores and tropical ulcers, most of which were sent down to the Aid Post at KUARU for treatment. Three cases only were deemed serious enough to be taken into Kieta Hospital; an abscess, a large tropical ulcer and the third patient was suffering from a dislocation of the right elbow - or so it appeared to the writer. With reference to the last mentioned case, the native in question said that he had fallen off a roof sometime back, and has not been able to bend or use his arm since. It was obvious from the wasted appearance of his arm, that the injury had occurred at least a few months previous, but it is thought that the elbow can be re-set. The Officer-in-Charge at the Native Hospital Kieta has since sent the patient into Sohano for ~~xxx~~ x-ray.

KUARU Aid Post on the coast between Kekere and Iwi Plantations was inspected and found satisfactory. The Native Medical Orderly in charge reported that he had sufficient medicinal stocks to carry on with, and some 20 patients were hospitalised at the time.

Native Medical Orderly DUNI accompanied the patrol and carried out all his duties in a capable and satisfactory manner.

K.E. Connolly
P.O. Connolly,
Patrol Officer (Officer
conducting patrol)

K.E. Connolly
K.E. Connolly, P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA


APPENDIX "D" - REPORT ON N.G.P.F.

It is considered that this patrol was neither long enough nor hard enough to fairly gauge the qualities of the three members of the constabulary who accompanied; as they were not called upon to perform any unusual or exacting duties. However, individual comments are as follows:

Reg. No. 3979 L/Cpl. BEBE. An old and experienced member of the Force, whose knowledge was an asset to the patrol.

Reg. No. 3998 Const. NUMBO. A smart man but inclined to become overbearing if not controlled.

Reg. No. 6723 Const. WALPERUM. This constable had an attack of malaria on the first day of the patrol, and was sent to the Aid Post to await the return of the patrol. No comment.


R.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer. (Officer
conducting patrol)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. BV 30/1/2

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
31st August, 1951

Director,
Dept. of District Services
and Native Affairs,
Port Moresby

Patrol Report

B.K. 2/51-52, Kieta

Please find attached report of a patrol
by Mr. K. E. Connolly, P.O., to the Koromira Sub-Division,
Kieta.

Native Affairs The welcome given Mr. Connolly and display
of loyalty shown in Kasiana village ~~is~~
common to all S.D.A. villages and is a
pleasant feature of this Mission's teachings.

Roads Mr. H. Giddons, D.W. & H. engineer, is now
at Kieta and the Iwi road should soon be
receiving attention.

Malcolm H. Wright
(Malcolm H. Wright)
a/District Commissioner

Year.....1951.....

Govt. Print.-2734/5.50.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F
PIRINREU	20/7/51	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	3	(2)	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	8	41	7	33	-	32	1.2	13	183	34	118	
IGRO	"	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	6	3	9	2	9	2.4	10	4	9	9	30	
SIPURBI	"	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	9	5	10	1	12	2.5	16	4	13	11	48		
IRIWARA	"	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	3	13	5	14	1	16	2.0	5	11	21	18	61	
RORENA	21/7/51	2	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	4	1	(1)	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	5	15	5	12	-	13	1.5	7	8	20	24	69	
MANGONA	"	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	(2)	-	-	-	-	4	3	4	12	2	10	1	9	1.7	11	4	12	12	50	
MUNIAS	"	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	1	2	3	4	9	-	12	1.5	4	9	14	15	49	
KAMARUVI	"	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	2	(1)	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	17	3	15	2	14	1.6	5	12	20	21	65	
MIRABI	22/7/51	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	3	3	4	9	1	7	1.5	5	5	11	10	32	
KASIALA	"	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	2	(1)	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	12	6	14	1	15	2.6	14	9	11	18	60	
PURDONA	"	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	8	-	10	-	11	1.2	8	5	8	13	36	
SIROVI	"	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	3	13	7	19	3	21	1.6	13	17	22	27	83	
AMAPO	23/7/51	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	5	20	4	28	1	28	1.5	13	16	27	38	103	
TAKI	"	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	(1)	-	-	-	-	4	2	5	25	4	25	-	23	1.3	9	12	23	28	90	
		17	13	5	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	4	4	-	9	7	7	12	20	(8)	-	-	1	-	40	39	402	1259	217	1522	1.7	136	134	250	276	907

+ Children Accompanying
(.) Wives

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/1/1 - 3

Sub-District Office Kieta,
Bougainville District,
24th. September 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Kieta Sub-District,
Bougainville District.

Patrol Report No.3 of 51/52.

Report of patrol of the KIETA COASTAL Area, Kieta.

Kieta Sub-District Bougainville District.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

E.S.Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer

Objects of Patrol.

Census Revision 51/52
Routine Administration

Duration of Patrol.

5/9/51 to 6/9/51

Personnel Accompanying.

N.G.P.F.

Reg. No.	4045	Const.Meliau
Reg. No.	4204	Const. Noni
Reg. No.	6532	Const.Batina
Reg. No.	7504	Const.Sagem

Medical.

Nil.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled consists of all coastal villages in and around Kieta. All the villages are situated on the beach and are not easily accessible from land, the mode of travel is therefore done by canoe.

The weather for the two days was ideal for canoe travel being overcast, and a slight Southeast breeze blowing all the time.

There are two Mission stations in the area, one at Kieta and the other being at Tunuru approximately half an hours walk from Arawa village. Both stations are Catholic belonging to the order of Marist Mission.

Two plantations are in the area, one employs labour under a share farming scheme namely Arawa Plantation, whilst the other, Toboroi Plantation uses imported labour with a small amount of local labour working as casuals.

As the villages are situated awkwardly as far as their being incorporated in other areas, the object of the patrol was to ascertain as to whether they could be visited as the one area. The patrol proved that not only they could be patrolled as the one area, but that it provides a good patrol for a junior officer of the Administration, as the natives are sophisticated, the duration of the patrol being two days, and the distance from all villages to Kieta is only short.

DIARY.

5th.Sept.1951.

Departed Kieta by canoe for PINDIA village, checked census work completed. Departed Pindia village for PUNKAMA village census checked, KUKA also lined at PUNKAMA census checked. Canoe to ARAWA village census checked work completed, thence to ROROVANA village by canoe. Remained at Rorovana overnight.

6th.Sept.1951.

ROROVANA village lined and census checked. Departed by canoe for TOBORAI village census checked work completed. Canoe to POK POK village census checked patrol completed. Returned to Kieta.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

No roads were traversed.
.....

ANTHROPOLOGY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The natives of this area appear to be at a receptive stage for new and better ideas proffered to them by members of the Administration. This can be put down to the fact that as all these villages are coastal they have therefore been under Government control for many years. Also the distance that these villages are away from the Government station at Kieta enables them to pay frequent calls to the station.

The standard of education is high as compared to that of inland villages. Education is in the hands of the mission who have two stations in the area. The main one being at Kieta where there is a High school run by the Marist Brothers. The one at Tunuru is in charge of Father Muller and although two Sisters are present it does not cater ~~for~~ mainly for education. Although these mission stations are present in the area many children were away at the Mission station at Koromira.

Housing and sanitation are good. The houses are sturdy in construction and all are raised off the ground. The materials used are Sage thatch for the roofs and Bamboo for the walls, limbom palm is used as flooring. All latrines in the area are constructed over the sea, the sea is also used for disposal of rubbish etc. that collects in a village.

The spirit of work has entered in village life and a big majority of eligible natives are at work, either at the Government station, or at one of the two plantations in the area. However many are now self employed in the industries of Shell fishing or Copra making. A noticeable decline has taken place over the last four months in the natives interested in Shell fishing, and more natives are at present making Copra. This can be accounted for by the fact that the price of Trocus shell is so unstable at the present time that it is far more profitable making Copra. Local Chinese traders or the Plantations buy the finished product from the natives. The ROROVANA natives were trading with the inland natives, the inland natives selling pots etc. in exchange for smoked fish. This exchange developed into money being paid for the fish and soon developed into the ROROVANA natives asking exhorbant prices. However the inland natives refused to pay the prices asked and after many months ~~the~~ refusing to buy the price came down and at the present time there is more or less a fixed price.

.....
.....
.....

HOUSING.

The housing in this area is generally speaking satisfactory. All instructions given by previous patrols have been carried out, and quite a few houses have been recently constructed. Most of the other houses were in good repair.

Houses are constructed solidly out of Limbom, Sago thatch and bamboo. The floors are raised and the limbom is used as flooring, the sago thatch is used for roofing and the bamboo is plaited and used for walls. All houses were regular in design consisting of one or two rooms with a small verandah running the entire length of the house.

The villages were clean but as usual were devoid of grass, however trees in the villages were plentiful and served as shade as well as beautifying the village.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

No roads were traversed.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

Nothing of interest noted.

WAR DAMAGE.

Most of this area has been paid and only people that were absent from the village at time of payment have not received their war damage.

AGRICULTURE.

Being a coastal area fish is the main item of their diet. The area however is not devoid of vegetables and it was noticed that European foods such as Tomatoes French beans etc. were gradually assuming a major part in their diet.

The above named vegetables however do not supply great amounts of starch and sweet potatoes are used to supply this. This crop does not produce the yields as in other areas but as the Taro crops fail owing to a disease that is prevalent in the Bougainville District they have had to resort to sweet potatoes.

The disease of the Taro is put down, by the natives, as an after math of the war. The writer does not agree however and after examining some of the diseased plants I am of the opinion that the disease is soil borne and not a virus. The reasons for this being that this crop does reasonably well after being planted in an area that has just been recently burnt, the first planting however as the preceding crops fail. Also Taro grows well on the Island of Pok Pok.

Although rotation is practised by the natives I am of the opinion that they are not long enough to control this disease. At the present time the variety of crops planted and available to the natives is not great consequently they have no crop that replaces the plant food taken out of the soil by the other crops and that can be used. The above reason would be the danger in an extensive rotation at the present time, but if a rotation could be found that would suit the area I am sure that results would be seen in future years in regards to the Taro.

The yams that were received from the Trobriands are now in their second planting and it seems that this crop will replace sweet potato.

Bananas, pineapples, paw paws and occasionally poultry provide a variety to their diet.

EDUCATION.

The standar of Education in thss area is high as compared to that of inland villages. Education of the native is left to the two mission station in the area. The main one responsible for teaching is that Kieta. This school is in charge of Brother Borgia of the Marist Brothers, and it was a C.R.T.S. school up until the time when C.R.T.S. stopped. At this school they learn the basic pricipals of English and Arithmetic as well as receiving religious training.

Some of the natives of the area have attended the Medical school at Nonga and are now employed at the Native Hospital Kieta as Native Medical Assistants.

The question of a non-denominational school at Kieta was again brought forward by the natives. They are of the opinion that the mission schools tend to neglect education in favour of religious training,

There are no village schools in this area.

MISSIONS.

The Kieta Coastal area is highly missionised owing to having two mission stations in close proximity to one another.

The main mission station is at Kieta where it is divided into two sections namely that of Tubiana and Rigu. Tubiana is in charge of Father Caffiaux who has another Father stationed with him. This mission is mainly concerned with religious teachings.

Rigu or St. Josephs High School is charge of Brother Borgia who has two Brothers as staff. This station as mentioned is a High School where the natives receive a basic education.

The other mission is at Tunuru, north of Kieta, this mission is staffed by a Father-in-charge, a lay Brother, and two Sisters. Both these station are of the order of Marist.

COMMERCE.

There are two plantations in thsi area, one situated South of Kieta near Toborai village the other North of Kieta near Arawa village.

The former, Toboroi Plantation is owned by DR. B. Kroening, This plantation uses imported labour and agreements although it does employ local labour under the Casual system. The p[ro]duction averages 15 - 20 tons per month. No other crop is grown.

Arawa Plantaion is owned by Mr. J. H. Ellis and is worked under a profit share system. This system is to be highly commended as it allows the natives concerned to take an active part in commerce. All the natives concerned are working under a contract in accordance with the Natives Protection Ordinance. Cocoais also produced on Arawa and it appears that many plantations in the Kieta sub-district are growing cocoa, as this crbp pays big dividends.

Both these plantations are holding an accumulation of copra owing to the lack of shipping in the Bougainville area.

The natives are taking an active part in trade and are making copra which they sell to the local plantations or to the Chinese traders at Kieta. The copra produced is generally of a high standard and the natives own their own coconut gr[ov]es. Shell fishing is decling as the fluctuation of prices of this product offers something new to the natives who do not unders tand the law of supply and demand.

REPORT OF PATROL AND POPULATION.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

As this area has not been previously patrolled as the one area no comparison can be made as regards increase in population. However it can be seen that the area has increased in population as there were 27 births recorded as compared to 10 deaths.

All migration shown are only inter-village and no migration into or out of the sub-district were recorded.

CONCLUSION.

This patrol was only routine and nothing of interest was noted. The natives welcomed the patrol throughout which is worthy of note as all these villages are situated in close proximity of Kieta. The co-operation received was good and all these minor details combined to make the patrol enjoyable.

Robarsi	-	Sisieta	TT. Good, has authority
Pok Pok	Bagini	Monona	LL. No authority TT. Capela has authority

.....
E.S. Sharp, Cadet Patrol Officer.

E.S. Sharp, Cadet Patrol Officer.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "A" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>LULUAI.</u>	<u>TUL TUL</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
Pindia	Tavaiu	Piduka	LL.Old &senile.TT.Fair
Punkama	-	Matua	TT.Good,has authority
Kuka	-	-	Above TT for both villages
Arawa	-	Kori	LL.Not needed TT.Good
Rorovana	Gaus	Marakora	LL.Old but has authority TT. Old satisfactory
Toborai	-	Sisieta	TT.Only satisfactory
Pok Pok	Bagini	Monona	LL.No authority TT.Capable has authority

.....
E.S.Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

.....
E.S.Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "G" - HEALTH.

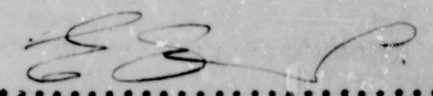
It is considered that the patrol was not long enough to
comment on Mr. M. T. Jemesen E.M.A. Native hospital Kieta had just
recently completed a patrol of the area and according to comments
made by Mr. Jemesen the health of the natives was good.

The patrol agrees with Mr. Jemesen and no large sores were
noticed. The natives of this area use the hospital facilities to
the utmost particularly the baby clinic.

There are no Aid posts except a First Aid Post in charge of
the Marist Mission Sisters.

No Native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol.

Number 7603 Const. SACEM. Only a new member of the Force appeared
to take an interest in the patrol.


.....
E.S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.


.....
E.S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "C" - REPORT ON N.G.P.F.


It is considered that the patrol was not long enough to comment on the four members of the constabulary. However individual comments are as follows :

Reg. Number 4045 Const. MELIAU. Acted as patrol N.CO. Capable inclined to be overbearing if not watched.

Reg. Number 4204 Const. NONI. Has a pleasant disposition with natives, but has no other qualities.

Reg. Number 6532 Const. BATINA. A good constable.

Reg. Number 7508 Const. SAGEM. Only a new member of the Force appeared to take an interest in the patrol.

W. C. ...
E. S. ...
DIRECTOR OF POLICE

.....
E.S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

30-14-63

27th November, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOIANG.

PATROL REPORT No. NK. 3 of 51/52

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp's Report on his patrol to villages in the Kieta coastal area has been received and it is noted that Mr. Sharp has made a good effort to set out an interesting account of the situation as he saw it. It might be to the advantage of the native people however, although such villages are so close to Kieta Station, for more time to be spent with them in their own villages on such a patrol going into ways and means with them of improving housing, gardens, sanitation and the general cleanliness of their village areas.

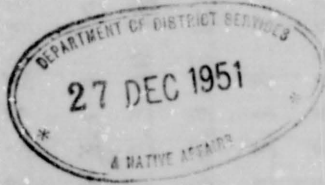
(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

PIA
28/11
J.H.J.

30-14-63

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

D/2-18-3



Department of Education,
PORT MORESEY.

27th December, 1951.

MEMORANDUM FOR -

The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

Subject: EDUCATION - MISSIONS.
Reference: Your DS.30-14-63 of 27 Nov., 1951.

The extract from a Patrol Report by Mr. E. S. Sharp,
C.P.O. of Kieta, has been read with interest.

Brother Borgia and Father Caffiaux are both known
to this Department, and the quality of the work done in
education by the Marist Mission is appreciated. At the
same time, it is noted that Kieta natives have repeatedly
requested a school not under Mission control. This
Department cannot promise immediate action, but the request
will be borne in mind for future consideration.

W. C. Groves

(W. C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION, per *TR*

*Mr. Hollison
21/12/51
memo drafted 21/12/51*

9/19

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: BK 4 51/52.
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.
October 1st 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA Sub-District.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 4 of 1951/52.

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer conducting Patrol: K.E. Connolly, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: South Nasioi Sub-Division.

Objects: (1) Census revision.
(2) Issue of War Medals.
(3) Routine Administration.

Date commenced: September 12th 1951.

Date completed: September 19th 1951.

Duration: 8 days.

Method of transport: By canoe to Aropa Plantation, thence on foot.

Map Reference: Map No. 3313, Bougainville Island South,
4 Mile Series.

Last District Services Patrol: January 1951.

Last Medical Patrol: February 1948.

INTRODUCTION.

Although most of the villages in the South Nasigi sub-division have easy access to the coast, they cannot generally be classed as coastal or even semi-coastal, but TAVIDUA and OSIRI villages do have canoes of their own stationed on the beach.

The patrol itself was marred by heavy rain which made walking exhausting and unpleasant, while even normally small rivers and streams were swift-flowing and presented some difficulty in crossing.

The people themselves are highly missionised, but the only mission station in the area is at Loreigan - that of the Methodists. This is run by the Reverend John Taufa, a native of Tonga. The Methodists and Seven Day Adventists have a small following, and have native teachers stationed in various villages, but the Catholics are by far the most influential and have the most adherents.

The last District Services patrol was carried out in January 1951, and all villages are well acquainted with patrol procedure due to their close proximity to the station and their many years of contact.

DIARY.

September 12th. Departed Kieta per canoe 0700 hrs. Arrived Aropa Plantation 1030hrs. Sent word out for carriers & stayed night.

September 13th. Departed Aropa by truck (by kind favour of Mr. R.S. McKay), thence on foot to Naboia village. Census & routine administration carried out. Departed and arrived Kurai village. Census and administration carried out - departed and arrived Wida village. Objects of patrol completed and camped night.

September 14th. Departed Wida after inspection of village. Visited Loreigan mission (Methodist) and officiated in a small school ceremony by request. Departed and arrived Auri village. Fair walking. Census and routine administration carried out. Departed and arrived Nasioi village. Objects of patrol carried out. Departed for Rest House owned jointly by Nasioi and Morangansina villages. Census etc. of Morangansina village. Stayed night.

September 15th. Departed rest House and carried out inspection of village en route to Unabato. Arrived - census and routine administration carried out. Good walking. Departed and Arrived Daratui Rest House owned by Daratui, Dilaboa and Moinam villages, all within a short distance of one another. Moinam census recorded and objects of patrol carried out. Stayed night.

September 16th. Census and routine administration of Dilaboa and Daratui villages. Inspections carried out. Daratui Aid Post also inspected. Slept night at Rest House. Extremely bad weather.

September 17th. Departed Daratui 0730 hrs. and arrived Sirambana 0830 hrs. Stiff climb from Aropa ~~village~~ river, but otherwise a good road. Departed, re-crossed the Aropa river and followed rough track to Kokadi village - very slippery due to rain. Departed Kokadi after census etc. and arrived Bakato village. Census and routine administration carried out, departed for Sirambana village $\frac{1}{2}$ hour away. Arrived, census and routine administration carried out. Departed and arrived Rumba village. Census and routine administration. Camped night. Tracks slippery and rivers high due to recent heavy rain, and also rain at the time of the patrol.

September 18th. Departed Rumba village 0715 hrs. re-crossed Aropa river and climbed steeply to Kobeinan. Some difficulty in crossing river. Census of Kobeinan and hamlet Siparondu carried out at Rest House. Departed and arrived Makeiniko village. Census and routine administration carried out. Departed and arrived Taulapelia. Objects of patrol carried out. Departed and arrived Bonamung approx. $\frac{1}{2}$ hour later. Very muddy track. Camped night at Bonamung after objects of patrol completed.

September 19th. Departed Bonamung after being delayed 5 hours due to heavy rain. Arrived Tavidua village. Census and routine administration carried out. Cargo sent on ahead to Kieta with one constable. Self and remainder of detachment departed for Karakung. Poor track and steep long climb. Objects of patrol carried out. Departed and arrived Osirei. Census and routine administration carried out. Departed and arrived station 1535 hrs.

CENSUS & STATISTICS.

All figures given hereunder may be considered as more or less accurate, since only a period of approximately 8 months has elapsed since the last District Services patrol in January this year.

Twenty-three villages were visited by the patrol, the total population of the area being 1545 heads. This figure shows a general increase of 7 since the last census patrol; on the actual comparison of the figures themselves, there is an apparent decrease of 36, but TOBOROI Village was not included in this census, ~~this~~ as it was recently censused with the Kieta Coastal Sub-Division. This will account for the apparent statistical error.

The infant mortality rate of 22.7% is the lowest the writer has recorded in any native Sub-Division, while it is still more pleasing to see the large Births/Deaths ratio - 169.2 : 100. It will be noticed that most of the deaths have occurred in the "Over 13" age group, and in fact most of the deceased were aged. Excluding deaths in the first year only 7 other deaths have occurred between the ages of 1 and 13 years.

All migrations shown are inter village, but in fact no movements between Sub-Districts or Districts were noted.

Generally speaking most of the villages visited were very small, the largest population being at BARATUI - 195 inhabitants - but as will be seen on reference to the census card, this population is far above the average for the Division.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.& ANTHROPOLOGY.

Only one dispute regarding bride price, was brought to the attention of the patrol. The natives concerned were advised to try and settle the price amongst themselves, and then if still no agreement could be reached, the dispute could be brought to the notice of the next patrol or to the Sub-District Office. Since nothing further has been heard on the subject, it has been taken for granted that the dispute has been settled to the mutual satisfaction of both parties.

As stated earlier in this report, the natives in this area are highly missionised, and it is a disappointing fact, that they have lost many of their old customs, "sing sings", which, in the natural course of events, is an integral part of village life. Nevertheless, Tribal dances are still performed, but they are without meaning to the present generation, and very few actually know how they originated. However this could be regarded as one of the prices of progress and the people appear quite contented with their comparatively new circumstances.

The patrol was well received in all villages and many presentations of fruit and native foods made to the members of the patrol. By the request of Reverend John Taufa of the Methodist Mission, I was asked to officiate in a small school prize-giving ceremony. Medals were presented, and a short talk given to the pupils (approximately 50) on the work of the Administration and the importance of a general education. Police and carriers were also treated as guests of the pupils themselves, and I consider that my visit was appreciated and not a waste of time. A very pleasant two hours were spent at the Loreigan Mission as guests of Reverend Taufa, and I am glad to have had the opportunity of visiting a loyal supporter of the Administration.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

HOUSING. & VILLAGE SANITATION:

With one or two exceptions, all houses were of the usual design - ie. raised split limbom palm floors with walls and roofing constructed with sago thatch. Most dwellings have a narrow verandah running along the front. Cooking is not done in the main portion of the house but usually in a small annex or an entirely separate building; these are usually built at ground level with a hard earthen floor. B.S.I.P. type roofing is used at DARATUI village.

All houses were of a satisfactory standard and generally clean. The village premises themselves were free of debris, but in one or two cases pig-pens were noticed under the houses. These were ordered to be removed as they constituted a potential source of disease. However, I consider that the numerous mangy under-fed village dogs are a much greater threat to village hygiene, but short of destroying the offenders (which are in the majority), there appears to be no other remedy.

Latrines are in use in all villages and kept in a clean condition.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area were in a clean condition, and though some showed signs of only recent cutting and clearing, most appeared to have been well kept the whole time. However heavy rains preceding the patrol, and during the patrol, had made the roads and tracks extremely slippery or marshy depending on type of soil, but in either case uncomfortable and hard to walk on.

The few bridges crossed consisted, in all cases, of a large log across the stream in question, but in most cases it was necessary to ford it by the best possible means. Due to heavy rain, even small streams were extremely fast-flowing - though still not deep - and foot-holds treacherous when it was necessary to cross it on foot.

AGRICULTURE STOCKS & FISHERIES.

Large gardens are cultivated by these natives and all food is in ample supply. Sweet potatoes, yams and tapioca are the main diet, but attempts are also being made to cultivate taro, so far unsuccessfully. From what I can gather the same disease is prevalent in all taro crops, but more so towards the coastal regions; however, the crop grows quite successfully on POK POK Island opposite Kieta station.

Pigs and poultry are of the usual village standard, which is far from good, and it will be many years before the little Southern stock available will have any noticeable effect, but nevertheless they are in fairly plentiful supply. An appendix of the same is attached to this report.

EDUCATION.

Education is in the hands of the Catholic, Methodist and Seven Day Adventists and administered mainly through the medium of the village school. Most native teachers teaching in this capacity speak only pidgin and their ability is very limited. However there are European supervised schools at Tubiana (Catholic Marist Brothers) and Rumba (Seven Day Adventists), while Rev. Taufa is running in a school of approximately 50 strong at Loreigan Methodist Mission.

There are no English-speaking natives in the area.

MISSIONS.

As stated earlier in this report, missions exert a powerful influence in this area, the three religious denominations being as stated in the last paragraph. Generally speaking they are co-operative towards the Government, but sometimes there is dissension in a village where two denominations are present. An instance of this may be seen at DARATUI Village where both the Catholics and Seven Day Adventists have followings.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

COMMERCE.

Aropa is the only plantation in the area but employs very few local labour. However the Plantation is employing local labour on two cocoa patches - one group on the casual system and the other on a share-farming basis. The remainder of the labourers are Aitapes.

A few villages are producing their own copra and selling it to plantations on the coast, but there is no organised effort in this direction and production is more or less left to the one or two energetic individuals.

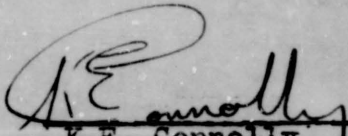
Apart from copra there appears to be no other trading done, either between Europeans and Natives or between the Natives themselves.

WAR DAMAGE.

Apart from a few isolated claims of natives who were absent from the village at the time War damage was being paid, all others in this Sub-Division have been paid.

CONCLUSION.

The fact that only one complaint was brought to the notice of the patrol, seems to indicate that either the Nasicis have none, or that they have evolved a satisfactory method of arbitration amongst themselves. Native Officials, generally, have control of native affairs and the people themselves are co-operative. Weather throughout the patrol was bad and marred what, under normal circumstances, would be a pleasant patrol.


K.E. Connolly
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

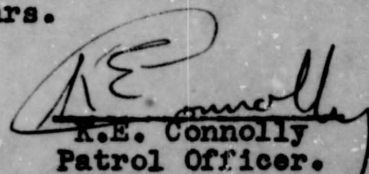
APPENDIX "A" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

VILLAGE	LULWAI	TULTUL	REMARKS
Naboa	Dongona	Yasi	Both aged & incapable of holding position
Kurai	Maikei	Konina	Both useless
Wida	Karina	Davinara	LL absent at work. TT Good.
Auri	Siaka	Aringona	LL " " " TT Satisfactory.
Nasioi	Batora	Siramano	LL Fair. TT Satisfactory.
Morangasina	Danu	Tanimari	LL Satisfactory - does not speak pidgin TT Satisfactory
Unabato	-	Dauminu	TT Appointment to be confirmed.
Kainan	-	Kopei-u	TT Good.
Dilaboa	Tapona	-	LL Has control of village.
Daratui	Naru-ungsi	Orino	LL Very satisfactory. TT Good - a strong character.
Siromba	Apeium	Baratanu	LL Satisfactory. TT Good.
Kokali	Kiroi	Uru	LL Satisfactory. TT Good.
Bakate	-	Taiu	TT Fair.
Sirambana	Tangaona	Lepoba	LL Not demonstrative but has control. TT Satisfactory.
Unaba	Lunila	Bikaka	LL Satisfactory. TT A good lieutenant.
Kobeinan) Siparondu)	-	Mei-aei	TT Satisfactory - has control.
Makeiniko	Kuma	Meiroa	LL Quiet but has authority. TT Fair.
Taulapelia	Kaiani	Lomanto	LL Fair. TT To be confirmed in appointment.
Bonansung	-	Maveiku	TT Good.
Tavidua	Kova	Bade	LL Satisfactory. TT Has control.
Karakung	Teiba	Asina	LL Satisfactory. TT Good.
Osiroi	Tuma	Auwa	Both satisfactory.

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR APPOINTMENT.

Dauminu of Unabato Village recommended for appointment to Tultul.
Lomanto of Taulapelia Village recommended for appointment to Tultul.

Both the above have carried out the duties of Tultul in their respective villages for approximately 2 years.


 R.E. Connolly
 Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "B" - PIGS AND POULTRY.

Listed below are approximately figures for the South Nasioi Sub-Division.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>PIGS</u>	<u>POULTRY</u>
Haboia	2	34
Kurai	18	63
Wida	11	34
Auri	46	35
Nasioi	60	85
Merangasina	110	77
Opabato	15	43
Mo'inam	-	-
Dilabea	15	43
Deratui	7	249
Siroeba	16	56
Kekadi	23	91
Bakato	10	21
Sirambana	93	60
Buba	81	132
Obbeinan)		69
Siparondu)	4	
Makainiko	-	7
Tulapelia	-	37
Bonamung	33	85
Davidua	35	41
Karakung	87	77
Sserei	7	16
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	673	1355

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA


APPENDIX "C" MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

No Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol, but there is a central Aid-Post at DARATUI Village which serves the Sub-Division.

An inspection was made of the above-mentioned Post and it was found to be dirty, and in the buildings in a poor state of repair. Some excuse can be found for the state of the buildings due to recent heavy rains and high winds, and to be fair on N.M.O. Keni (who is in charge), new wards are in the process of being built. However, the hospital premises, kitchen and the wards themselves were disgraceful, and a meeting place for all in sundry. Keni was reprimanded on this score, but he claims that he is short of medical supplies and equipment. However he ^{has} given quite a few treatments (N.A.B.s, treatment of small sores etc) around the local villages, and the people appear satisfied.

Apart from a few colds the people appear to be quite healthy, and only a case of scabies was sent into the hospital at Kieta. A few small Tropical Ulcers and sores were noticed and sent to the Aid-Post for treatment.

A copy of this report has been shown to the Medical Assistant in charge at Kieta.


K.E. Connolly
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "D" - REPORT ON POLICE.

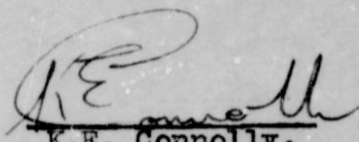
Reg. No. 2086. L/Cpl SUANI. Carried out all duties allotted him in a satisfactory manner but lacks initiative and is not a strong character.

Reg. No. 3400. Const. BALAME. A good patrol constable who carried out all his duties most satisfactorily.

Reg. No. 6491. Const. GARAFI. Satisfactory but inclined to be lazy.

Reg. No. 7422. Const. KIDNAMINI. A new man but proved useful and energetic on the patrol.

Reg. No. 7437. Const. ULTIBI. A smart man who, with supervision will make a good constable, but will need watching.


K.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer.

SOUTH NASIOI,
KIETA SUB-DISTRICT.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1951.....

Govt. Print.-3396/4.51.

*VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District			Govt.		Mission			Males		Females		Child		Adult
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	10-16	16-45	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
NABOIA	13/9/51	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	3	18	-	16	-	16	1.4	4	8	15	16	50
KURAI	"	2	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	23	1	18	-	16	1.1	9	9	20	19	60
WIDA	"	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	6	13	3	11	-	11	1.6	6	4	15	13	47
AURI	14/9/51	1	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	1	5	17	4	17	1	16	1.9	12	11	15	17	63
NASIOI	"	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	0	-	1	-	-	-	7	(1)	-	-	-	2	-	7	23	7	17	-	18	1.9	16	15	19	18	80
MORANGASINA	"	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	4	23	5	32	1	30	0.9	10	10	25	34	85
UNABATO	15/9/51	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	0	-	2	14	5	12	1	13	2.1	7	16	13	13	52
MOINAM	"	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	13	5	11	-	11	1.4	9	14	10	12	49
DILABOA	16/9/51	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	2	(2)	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	4	9	6	11	-	13	2.2	5	10	9	10	42
DARATUI	"	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	7	(2)	-	-	-	-	-	12	7	20	49	22	36	1	30	2.5	46	40	36	42	195
SIROMBA	17/9/51	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	12	2	13	-	13	1.2	6	11	13	15	47
KOKADI	"	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	10	20	4	17	2	19	1.9	23	15	19	19	79
BAKATC	"	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	10	12	7	14	-	12	1.7	12	14	13	19	64
SIRAMBANA	"	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	12	20	5	16	1	17	1.3	14	8	21	24	72
RUMBA	"	-	2	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	11	34	10	28	-	33	1.1	13	18	32	38	108
KOBBINAN	18/9/51	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	4	13	3	13	-	15	1.0	9	5	15	18	50
SIPARONDU	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	6	10	2	12	-	12	1.1	5	4	9	14	37

CONT:

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males			Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F				M	F
MANEINIKO	18/9/51	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	3	10	1	12	-	7	1.2	1	4	9	11	37
TAULAKLIA	"	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	3	12	1	11	1	8	0.7	6	1	11	11	32
BONAMUNG	"	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	6	-	-	-	-	-	7	-	17	25	5	18	-	17	1.6	19	14	21	25	92		
TAVIDUA	19/9/51	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	1	-	-	-	-	3	-	5	23	5	19	2	20	1.2	6	12	14	21	68		
KARAKUNG	"	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	13	33	4	25	-	24	1.7	22	15	34	31	106		
OSIREI	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	11	5	7	-	7	1.2	4	7	10	7	30	
TOTALS		24	20	4	3	2	1	2	-	-	-	2	7	5	-	4	10	12	12	65	1	1	1	65	18	153	437	12	386	10	379	1.5	264	265	398	447	1545		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/11/51 ✓

File: 30/1/1.
Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.
October 10th 1951.

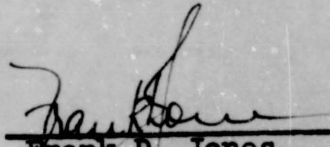
The District Commissioner,
BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 4 OF 51/52.

Please find attached the above numbered Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Mr. K.E. Connolly.

A patrol map has not been included with the report as positions of tracks and villages have not altered since the last District Services' patrol. Reference is made to Patrol Report No. BK 1 of 50/51.

For your information please.

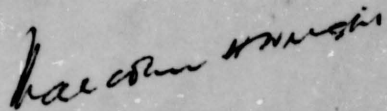

Frank D. Jones.
A/Assistant District Officer.

File No: BV. 30/1/1 ✓

Minute To:
S.D.S.M.A.
P.M.

For your information and action please.

District Office
Bougainville District
SOJANO 30/1/57


A/District Commissioner

30-14-64

8th December, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANG.

PATROL REPORT No. 1K.4 of 1951/52

Mr. Patrol Officer K.E. Connolly's neat Report of his Patrol to the South Nasioi Sub-Division has been received, with thanks. It is evident that he has carried out his work well and has been observant; possibly a few more days could have been spent among these people, say a fortnight altogether. Most of the places would be of little more than hamlet size, but it is not usual for such people to come forward with any little troubles lying beneath the surface unless the Patrol leader spends at least part of a day and a night within reasonable distance of their home. It is noted, however, that the Patrol was marred by rain.

The Sub-Division seems to be generally in a satisfactory state. It is only by the regular patrolling of such areas that progress generally in the living conditions of the native people will be accomplished. Please bring these remarks to the notice of Mr. Connolly.

In Appendix "A" two natives are recommended for appointment as Tultuls, for your approval or otherwise.

(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & H.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/1/65 ✓

30/1/1
Sub District Office
KIETA
Bougainville District
4/11/51

The District Commissioner
Bougainville District
SIAMU.

Patrol Report of Patrol to GUAVA - HEO Area.
Kieta Sub District - Bougainville District
PATROL REPORT No.5 of 51/52.

AREA PATROLLED : GUAVA - HEO Area.
OBJECTS : 1/ Census Check 51/52
3/ Routine Administration
SCHEDULE : Time out : 2nd. October.
Time in : 19th. October.
DURATION : 18 days.
PERSONNEL : Mr.F.D.Jones Actg.Asst.District Officer.
Mr.E.S.Sharp C.P.O.

HCPT.
Reg.No. 4045 Const.MELIAU
Reg.No. 3998 Const.HUMBS
Reg.No. 6611 Const.T.BIYI
Reg.No. 6532 Const.MATINA
Reg.No. 7422 Const.KIMANINI
Reg.No. 7448 Const.WERLO

HED.
H.M.O. MIKI.

Last Patrol of Area.
DMS & HA : Part Sept. 1949
Part May. 1950
HED : Part 1948
Part Aug. 1951

Mr. Sullivan
4/11/51
7/.

Introduction.

The first half of the area patrolled, namely the GUAVA as far as the village of SIKEROWFI, had not been patrolled since September 1949, and it was expected that the people would show the lack of patrolling.

Also the people have not as yet been paid their War Damage Compensation, payment of which was discontinued early in the year. It was intended that the patrol should pay War Damage, but as no authority to recommence payment was received the patrol was continually postponed until the authority had been received. However the patrol could not be delayed any longer and was carried through.

From the last patrol report covering the area it was considered that as the people were very primitive, it would be a good opportunity for Mr. O.P.O. Sharp to see primitive people at home. The area was found to be not as primitive as expected and as such was a slight disappointment.

The people appeared pleased to see the patrol and all efforts were made to make its passage pleasant. Of course it is well to understand that numbers of these men have been employed casually on this Station and personally knew each member of the patrol.

Also officials from most villages in the area have visited the station a number of times with matters for discussion and were thus prepared to open discussions in the village.

In all the patrol although carried out over difficult terrain was pleasant and from an Administration point of view, satisfactory.

DAILY.

Tuesday 2nd. Patrol left KIRVA by canoe to ADAMA and then proceeded by road via KAIHO to KUPHI Village. RAIN. Slept.

Wednesday 3rd. Left KUPHI via KUPHI mine and crossed range to GUAVA. Approx. 5 1/2 hours. Census checked, Village inspected. Slept.

Thursday 4th. Left GUAVA proceeded via PAVKA to IMAG. Work completed both villages. Slept.

Friday 5th. Left IMAG, proceeded to BRAMI. Some upset over migrations from KONGARA Area. Census adjusted. Slept.

Saturday 6th. Left BRAMI and proceeded by native track to MUMUPAI - WIKOI resthouse. Both hamlets lined and inspected. Proceeded to IAWARA - PISINAV resthouse. Slept.

Sunday 7th. Patrol rested. A.D.O. and G.P.O. carried out compass survey of proposed area applied for by Marist Mission as Mission lease. Survey completed, returned to resthouse. Slept.

Monday 8th. Census check of both IAWARA and PISINAV and villages inspected. Proceeded to PIARARA, work completed. On to KOKOKI. Census check, work completed. Slept.

DIARY (Cont)

- Tuesday 9th.** Left KOKORHI proceeded to DAPERA. Work completed, on to ONOVI. Work completed. Slept.
- Wednesday 10th.** Left ONOVI proceeded to LAREHAI. Work completed then on to KOKOMATEI. Heavy rain, work completed. Slept.
- Thursday 11th.** Left KOKOMATEI. Patrol gear direct to SIROWAI, ADO and CPO to PAURA (new). Work completed returned to SIROWAI. Work completed then on to MAINOKI. Rain. Work completed. Slept.
- Friday 12th.** Left MAINOKI and proceeded over central range to BORUMAI on the KIETA fall. Work completed, on to PAKIA. Slept.
- Saturday 13th.** Census check of PAKIA and SIBERONJI carried out and villages inspected. On to KORPEI. Work completed. On to BOIRA. Slept.
- Sunday 14th.** Observed.
- Monday 15th.** Work at BOIRA completed. On to KARNOVITU. Work completed on to ATAMO resthouse. Slept.
- Tuesday 16th.** Work completed at AATAMO, on to HAIWOIWA. Work completed. Slept.
- Wednesday 17th.** Patrol proceeded to KOPIKIRI. Work completed, on to KOPANI. Work completed. Slept.
- Thursday 18th.** Left KOPANI arrived TARARA. Work completed. On to VITO by M.L. ISIS which met patrol at TARARA. Work completed. Slept.
- Friday 19th.** Proceeded by M.L. ISIS to KIETA. Patrol completed.

Native Affairs: Considering the lack of actual patrolling in the area the native situation was very satisfactory. As mentioned previously numbers of these people have had close association with station personnel through employment over the last two years and officials have also frequently visited the station.

Villages were with the possible exception of MAINOKI and HAIWOIWA clean and well kept with the usual type of housing i.e. raised thatched structures with split limbon palm flooring, and where the terrain allowed laid out in streets. The idea of streets is considered by the writer to be more conducive to friendliness among the community and "sings sings" and meetings can be held in the open space between the lines of houses in full view of all.

As can readily be realised, most of the people reside in small hamlets or in single huts in their gardens for the most part of the time.

Native Affairs (Cont)

This however is normal when one considers the distance to be travelled from gardens to ~~the~~ village.

A large number of new names were entered and these were people who had been living in their garden hamlets at the time of the last census. Mostly very old people with their young single relatives. They were for the most part in good health and only minor small sores were noted among them.

Disputes were of minor type only and were settled by arbitration. No matters for hearing in the C.N.A. were brought forward.

In one instance a man with two wives left the village with his second wife before the advent of the patrol. He was contacted and returned to the village. He claimed that he was afraid that he would be in trouble for having two wives because the local missionary had told him this. The position was explained.

People in all villages appeared reasonably contented and cooperative throughout.

Native Agriculture:

The staple food in the area is Sweet Potato, Taro and Taro Keng Keng.

No cash crops are grown in the area as it is too far from the coast and the terrain is too difficult for any produce to be taken in for sale. However these people have a few coconuts for their own use, and in some places particularly fine oranges and other fruits were presented to the patrol.

Gardens are extensive and it appears as though there should never be any shortage of food for these people who are keen agriculturalists. As mentioned in the previous report of this area some very large taro were noted in areas.

Some English ~~brussels~~ cabbages were available at GUAVA village, but no potatoes were found. The writer was informed that excellent cabbages and potatoes were grown in the KUPU and GUAVA areas before the war.

Education:

As in all other areas in the KINTA Sub District the Education of the people remains entirely in the hands of the missions, and of these the Marist ~~MISSION~~ Mission holds by far the most sway. A very small community of SDA adherents are to be found at IRANG.

Schools are of the elementary village type and the standard of scholastic attainment is low. All schooling is carried out in the vernacular and is of mainly religious. This however allows pupils a grounding in the use of pencil and paper which forms a base for higher learning later on.

A nonsectarian Administration school for the teaching of trades as is in force at BUN, would probably have good support and results.

Roads and Bridges:

Roads throughout the area were good particularly when the type of country is considered. Bridges were non est., and all

Roads and Bridges (cont) all/ creeks were forded at suitable spots.

Roads are steep and in a number of places a village which could be seen quite plainly on the next spur took hours to reach. However grades were as easy as possible and there is not much room for improvement.

Village Officials: All officials are doing a good job and appear to be receiving full cooperation from their people.
For details see appendix "E".

Census: The figures for the year 51/52 as attached are much higher than for the year 49/50.

The tabulation of Census Figures in the new village Books does not make provision for new names and as such all new names have been placed in the category of migrations.. True migrations are intervillage only.

A large number of new names were entered mainly from MAINOKI, where 34 new names were recorded.

No action was taken against these people for failing to line as they were apparently nervous of the fact that they did not have their names in the book. However once they had been contacted they did not hesitate to appear and line for medical inspection. It was considered better to attempt to obtain a full census than to take action against the old people who are still unsophisticated.

For full figures see Appendix "A".

Anthropological: Nothing of interest was noted.

War Damage Compensation: The villages between GUAVA and KORPEI still remain unpaid but since the completion of the patrol it is understood that payment may be recommenced. These villages will be paid as opportunity permits.

Missions: As mentioned in the paragraph "Education" the Marist Catholic Mission holds sway in the area. The Rev. Fr. Muller, complained that the people were not cooperating with the mission and that numbers of the villagers would not appear for the mission visits. However an application for a Mission Lease near PISINAU was investigated and it was found that natives had already planted large gardens on the site for mission use and that a large amount of thatch was sewn in resins for the buildings. The owners of the land appeared quite willing that the station should be placed on their land.

A separate report will be prepared on the matter. The usual upsets over polygamous marriages were met and the people find it difficult to reconcile their native laws with the newer religious views on the matter. However this is a matter which will always be a cause of uncertainty.

Conclusion

The patrol convinced the writer that the people of the area are definitely attempting to improve their lot and the improvement is most noticeable in the ~~general health and cleanliness of the people.~~ general health and cleanliness of the people.

The patrol was made welcome in every village and nearly all cases the officials and people requested that the patrol remain overnight.

At ORAMI village which was one of the best villages seen, the people held a "sing sing" in front of the Rest House which carried on for some hours, with the inevitable bamboos.

Officials requested that this area be kept in mind when the Administration needed labour for the construction of the KIETA-IWI road, as they had no way of obtaining money except through work.

The village of LAMBARAN was not visited as it had been placed under quarantine by BUIN Sub District and was being used as the boundary for the quarantine area. It was considered that as the people had been instructed not to have contact with LAMBARAN from either side, the patrol should miss the village and Sub District Office BUIN be requested to forward census figures when the patrol of that area is completed.

The area is so difficult to travel over that officials prefer to settle disputes by arbitration sooner than bring them to KIETA. However a number of the decisions are later reported to the Sub District office.

The only apparent discontent in the area was concerning the non payment of War Damage Compensation, and it is felt that as soon as this can be paid the people will settle down.

Cooperation from all was excellent and the area was found to be much more satisfactory than was expected.

Frank Jones
.....
Frank P. Jones A/ADO

APPENDIX " B "

Village Officials.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Malusi</u>	<u>Ful Ful.</u>
GUAVA	ONI (Good)	NAKARI (Satisfactory)
MUSINAU	BIRENKA (Sat)	PEINA (")
PANKA	MAREPIO (Good)	-----
IRANG	-----	KONG KONG (")
ORANI	PERENG (sat)	HTOMARU (")
Daru (hamlet)	-----	HAIYO (sat)
MUMURAI (")	BIROHA (good)	-----
WIROI	AMPAUHI (Sat)	ATU (sat)
PISINAU	-----	IAMARI (poor)
IAMBARRA (hamlet)	-----	KORITANI (")
PIAWORA	SISIA (Weak)	AVNIUNG (good)
KOKORHI	BASIONA (sat)	KAVORE (sat)
DAPERA	MINA (good)	MANKONKHI (Sat)
OHVI	KUIHUA (sat)	LAMPAI (trier)
IARHEAI	TAPUI (sat)	LOMASI (sat)
KOKOMATEI	KIKO Sat)	PIHWA (very good)
PAVRA	ARUEINA (sat)	KUBIKO (sat)
SIROWAI	LONDOKA (fair)	ARRIPEMA (fair)
MELINGKI	TAPO (Sat)	KUMBINU (Good)
BORUMAI	TAPAKAU (Sat)	-----
PAKIA	VITO (Sat)	KUMPURA (Sat)
SINERONJI	UNEMA (Sat)	-----
KORPHI	HEKIKIK (")	SIRA (Sat)
BOIRA	MAVIWA (damb)	-----
ATANG	HOM (")	NORWAI (fair)
KANOVITU	BIWA (fair)	DASIVA (weak)
VASIVOIWA	DEPEDIAI (weak)	PEPIA (weak)
KOPIKIMI	DAVITUA (weak)	DEPASIWEN (Sat)
KORANI	PERIPAIN (Sat)	DHEKANOITA (Sat)
SARARA	KAKUWA (sat)	SUKUTA (Sat)
VITO	RICKO (Sat)	BELE (sat)
	KERIPAS (sat)	TAVALA (sat)

APPENDIX "C".

Medical and Health.

Health throughout the area was good with the exception of some large which were forwarded through the aidpost at GUAVA to the Native Hospital at KIETA.

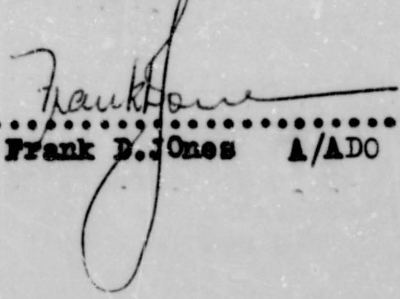
One case of suspected Polio. was found and forwarded to KIETA but this was an isolated case far to the north east of the BUIN Sub District in the EBO Sub Division.

The patrol was accompanied by N.M.O. MEIKI who carried out his duties satisfactorily and inspected all natives on line.

His report has already been entered at the Native Hospital.

This N.M.O. is an excellent Patrol man and can be relied upon.

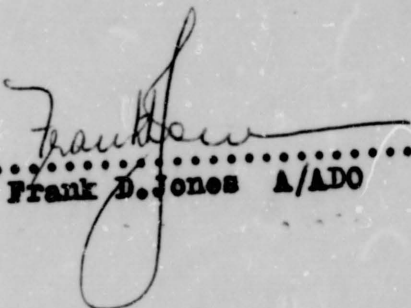
The natives of ORANE requested that an aidpost be constructed near their village to serve seven villages. This matter has been recommended to the E.M.A. in charge KIETA.


.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

APPENDIX "D"

Report on N.G.P.F.

<u>Reg.No.</u>	<u>Rank</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
4045	Const.	MELIAU	Good sensible patrol constable. Acted as senior Const. for Patrol.
3298	Const.	HUMBO	Shrewd, worked well this patrol. Steady.
6611	Const.	WABITEI	Beastful and needs watching. Willing worker, better on his own, or with older men.
6532	Const	PATINA	Good steady patrol const.
7422	Const.	KIDNAMINI	Not particularly good walker, Recruit, will improve.
7448	Const	WRELO	Cooksure, not a good walker, may need watching. Recruit. Smart parade ground manner.


.....
Frank D. Jones A/ADO

30-14-65

9th January, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1951/52 - MR. F. D. JONES,
acting/Assist. District Officer

The report compiled by Mr. F. D. Jones of his Patrol to the GUAVA and BEO areas, accompanied by Mr. E.S. Sharp, has been received with thanks.

2. Considering the substantial gap between this Patrol and the last one to these areas, the native situation seems to be generally satisfactory at present, and Mr. Jones appears to have conducted this useful Patrol in an able manner.

3. It is to be hoped that without neglecting other areas in the Kieta Sub-District a follow-up Patrol may be carried out within a few months, and in the course of its work complete payment of outstanding War Damage Compensation.

4. The good reception accorded the Patrol on this occasion was most satisfactory; the village officials and people apparently have been making a creditable effort to improve their lot and deserve in consequence both consideration and support.

J. H. Jones
J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & H.A.

3/12

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/1/1 - BK 6

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District,
19th. November 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL REPORT No. BK6 of 51/52.

Patrol Report of Patrol to the Kongara Nos. 1 and 2 Area.

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT * BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

Area Patrolled : Kongara No. 1 and 2.

Objects : Census Revision 51/52

General Administration.

Schedule : Time Out : 7th. November 1951.

Time In : 14th. November 1951.

Duration : Eight Days.

Personnel : Mr. E. S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

NGPF.	Cpl.	Tup	Reg.No.	5154B
"	Cons.	Noni	" "	4204
"	"	Walpenum	" "	6723
"	"	Fugai	" "	6734
"	"	Bon	" "	7556

N.M.O. Meiki.

Last Patrol of Area :

DDS. November 1950.

PHD. ? 1948.

Map Reference : Map.No. 3313 Bougainville Island South

4 Mile Series.

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled consists of all inland villages. The sub-division is bordered by the Crown Prince Range on the east, and nearly all the villages are located on the slopes of Mount Takuan.

The area covered, once over the Crown Prince Range, is rather flat although a few minor slopes are encountered. The weather was faultless and the nights were cool and pleasant. Rain fell only once but this did not hamper the progress of the patrol.

The natives visited were co-operative and treated the occasion as a festive one. The natives of the No. 1 Kongara resembled the Guava natives as far as outlook etc. is concerned.

Missions in the area exert a powerful influence and at one stage these natives appeared as though their different beliefs were going to interfere with village life. In several villages the members of different faiths wanted to split up the villages into religious hamlets. It appears that they have dropped the idea as no mention of it was brought up during the patrol.

The last District Service census patrol was conducted in November 1956.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DIARY.

- Wednesday November 7th. : Patrol departed KIETA per ML. Isis en route AROPA Plantation. Arrived 1700 hrs. Slept.
- Thursday November 8th. : Departed Aropa Plantation en route ISINA via TORODEI and NABUIA. Arrived ISINA checked census, work completed. Departed for MARURA census checked work completed. Proceeded to KAPIKAVI. Slept.
- Friday November 9th. : KAPIKAVI census checked work completed. KEREMONA census checked work completed. Proceeded to BAKAKANI census checked work completed, on to LONGETA. Census check work completed proceeded to DAMUNA work completed on to BANEI. Slept.
- Saturday November 10th. : BANEI census checked and new book issued to DAMBIWEI, work completed. Over range to No. 4 Kongara. Proceeded to MARILAU via SIPURU, KURITAVEI, DAMU, MUAU, MORO, LEMAUS, Slept.
- Sunday November 11th. : Observed at Marilau village.
- Monday November 12th. : MARILAU census checked on to LEMAUS census checked work completed, proceeded to MORO. Checked census work completed to MUAU. Census checked work completed. Proceeded to DAM census checked work completed. On to KURITAVEI census checked work completed on to SIPURU. Slept.
- Tuesday November 13th. : SIPURU census checked work completed. Proceeded to KARURU census checked. Proceeded over Crown Prince Range to DARATUI. Slept.
- Wednesday November 14th. : Left DARATUI and proceeded to TOMIVA River via the villages of BONAMUNG, and TAVIDUA. Patrol met station truck and reached KIETA approx. 1130 hrs.

PATROL COMPLETED.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

All figures given in appendix "A" can be taken as accurate, as this area has been patrolled regularly and during the last two years have had three census patrols.

It will be noticed that there is an overall increase in population by 16, although many natives have migrated back to the pre-war villages. In one village namely SIPURU 19 natives have migrated out. These natives however have not migrated out of the sub-district but as stated above have only migrated back to their pre-war villages. This is perhaps a good sign as it shows that the sub-district is now stable.

The infant mortality rate during the last year was nil percent. The ratio being 43 births to nil deaths, in the first year. This is exceptional as these people living inland find it difficult to bring pregnant women into the native hospital at Kieta.

All villages were very small and the average population for villages in the area is 75.7.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Affairs throughout the area appear to be satisfactory. The people are very co-operative and are showing the beneficial results of regular patrolling.

This area is very highly missionised having three denominations operating in it. Some of the villages were wanting to divide their villages in their respective denominations. This idea or suggestion would have had a harmful effect on village life and the disadvantages of the idea was pointed out to them during the last patrol of the area. The writer noticed that no mention of the scheme was mentioned during this patrol so now it appears that it has been dropped. Although in one village MARILAU some people have segregated themselves from the remainder of the village.

The natives of this area own no coconuts, nor will they grow, also no native industry was noticed. Therefore the natives are compelled to find work out of their district, mainly on the coast, on plantations. Many natives have done so and a few have found work on the Government station Kieta as casual employees.

No native complaints were brought up during the patrol except minor complaints that dealt mainly with pigs.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

The only point of interest noted has already been dealt with by Mr. F. D. Jones A/ADO. The tale concerns a mountain of rock that is situated between the villages of DAMU and MUAU.

The sterility of the surrounding country is attributed to this mountain as, the story goes, the mountain was sick and tired of the idle chatter of the sea and the various flora and fauna that inhabited "his" slopes. One particular day he awoke, from a nap, very cross and commanded all the idle chatterers to leave "him" and find a new home well away from "him". The sea was supposed to have shifted to TOBOROI and the flora and fauna to South Nasioi.

This story is credited with foundation as one old villager, that died when the present old men were mere lads, was supposed to have been an eye witness of the event. It probably was associated with a volcanic eruption many years ago. The sterility of the area is also associated with this eruption.

Polygamous marriages are prevalent throughout the area, but the number of wives never exceeded two.

HOUSING AND VILLAGE SANITATION.

Sanitation throughout the area was satisfactory although in several villages needs watching.

Houses were in good repair especially when taking into consideration that there is no Sago Thatch readily available. Only a few houses needed immediate repair.

The style of house differed throughout the area and no set style was noticed. The construction was the same however consisting of Sago thatching for the roof and walls and limbon palms as flooring. All houses were raised off the ground.

Many new houses were in the course of construction in the villages of Lemaus and Moro. This house, I was told, is a product of the Methodist teacher that is working in the area. The style was one that the writer has never seen in the Kieta area before. The roofing was of the Solomon Islands type with the typical steep sides and peculiare capping. Much work has been put into the construction of these houses as all the timber is roughly squared. Good use is being made of an aircraft that was forced down in the area during the war.

The most noticeable thing about this type of house is the separate kitchen attached to the main part of the house by a passage way.

This type of house is excellent and well within the natives means. It would be a good thing if this style was adopted by other villages.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

This area has been paid their War Damage compensation and the only outstanding claims are those that were absent from their village when payment was made.

EDUCATION.

Education throughout the area is in the hands of the Missions. There being three denominations namely, Seventh Day Adventist Methodist Mission, and Roman Catholic.

Education as well as spiritual training is left in the hands of a Native Teacher, who rather neglects the learning side of education in favour of spiritual training. Nearly all the villages have a village school and many children attend these at some time.

Many natives were absent from their villages attending the Methodist Mission school at Loreigan. This school is in the capable hands of the Rev. J. Taufu a Tongan native. One family were away at Kainantu where they are employed as missionaries for the Seventh Day Adventists.

There are no English speaking natives in the area.

MISSIONS.

As stated before there are three denominations at present active in the area. The influence that they exert is rather great.

There are no European missionaries stationed in the area and the method of contact is by patrols although these are not frequent.

They are however very co-operative towards the Government but as stated before it appeared as though the different ideas of the ir respective religions was going to interfere with village life.

Several villages welcomed the patrol with a song or two, rendered by the children attending the village schools. In two villages the National Anthem was sung as the patrol entered the village.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AGRICULTURE STOCK AND FISHERIES.

Food throughout the area is plentiful and more than enough for their requirements.

The staple diet in this area is Sweet Potato supplemented by Taro and Yams. Poultry and pigs also offer a variety in diet.

Yams received from the Trobriands are doing exceptionally well and many natives have now planted out their second crops. Although many natives received Yams there were quite a few enquiries as to whether there any more available at Kieta.

Sugar Cane grows well in this area particularly in the No.1 Kongara. Many fine stands were noticed and in some instances stands of wild cane was growing prolificly.

At the village of MARILAU a few trees of Bulolo pine were growing and apparently thriving in the climate. These were only a few feet high and had only been planted in recent years more or less as decorative tree around the village rest house. As many natives from around this area worked at Bulolo collecting the cones pre-war it is thought that this is the method that the trees found their way to the Kongara. It is thought that if more cones were available that this area could possibly become a major timber producing district. The people seem to realise the value of the pine as they are taking great care of the few trees that they have.

Patatoes were offered to the patrol and the writer gave the natives all encouragement as to their cultivation. Cabbage seed was distributed by Mr. F. D. Jones A/ADO during his last patrol of the area and these appeared to be doing well.

A few trees of Cocoa were growing at LONGETA village and one was bearing at the time, of the patrol. The trees looked healthy enough and compared favourably with trees seen on plantations

COMMERCE.

There are no plantations in the Kongara sub-division.

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area were in good condition and looked as though work was carried out on them at regular intervals.

The area had just had heavy rains and in some places the walking was heavy going owing to the condition of the ground.

Bridges when in existence consisted of one or two logs lain across the streams.


CONCLUSION.

This area has been patrolled regularly consequently the people were familiar with patrol routine, and the co-operation given to the patrol was one of its highlights.

It is regretted that such enterprising people should be thwarted in their attempt to procure money by the lack of cash crops such as Copra. As far as this subject is concerned I am sure that the idea that the area will not grow Sago Palms and Coconut palms is only a fallacy that was handed down through generations. An attempt has been made to introduce these crops into the area and the result will be interesting.

The weather throughout the patrol was faultless but in some instances walking tended to become uncomfortable owing to the heat.

In all the patrol was interesting and provided the writer another opportunity to deal with inland natives.


.....
E.S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

MEMORANDUM OF SERVICE AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT ON HEALTH.

Health throughout the area appeared to be good and ^{only} very minor cases were noticed. At WAKI village two people were had to be sent to the native hospital at META. The illness that they were suffering from was not known to the writer, and it appeared that they had resigned themselves to their fate and were determined that they were going to die.

There are two medical aid posts in the area. One is in operation at WAKI village in the No. 1 Kongara whilst the other is in the course of construction at WAKI village in the No. 2 Kongara. Both natives in charge are enthusiastic types and appear to be doing a good job. They patrol their respective areas regularly and also attend to village sanitation matters.

Native Medical Officer WAKI accompanied the patrol and carried out his duties satisfactorily and in a capable manner.


E. S. Sharp Sabot Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "D"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F.

5154B Cpl. TUP. An excellent man who controls his men with tact and understanding. Has great possibilities in the force.


4204 Const. NONI. Carried out all his duties satisfactory. Knows how to handle natives and is a handy man on patrol.

6734 Const. FUGAI. A younger member of the force. Very smart in appearance and carried out all his duties satisfactorily but needs supervision.

7556 Const. BON. Also a younger member of the force. His work is satisfactory, but he is inclined to be rather dull.

6723 Const. WALPENUM. A man with some experience but sacrificed his seniority in the force by breaking his contract and rejoining a few months later. Has initiative on patrol, but is inclined to be over-bearing and needs supervision.

Generally all members of the detachment worked well and willingly.


.....
E.S. Sharp. Cadet Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.


APPENDIX "C" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>LULUAI.</u>	<u>TUL TUL.</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
Isina	Ario	Dubinu	LL/Satisfactory TT. Good.
Marura	Kasira		LL/Old and senile
Keremona		Rovainu	TT.Excellent
Kapikavi	Toromei	Narunsi	LL.Old but good. TT.Excellent/
Bakakani	Maruni	Manianum	LL.Satisfactory. TT. "
Longets	Tanteika	Torokansi	LL.Satisfactory TT. "
Damina	Orbet	Bardei	LL. Poor TT.Satisfactory.
Dambiwei	Siparinum		LL. "
Banei.		Torona	TT. Poor.
Marilau	Bukarai		LL.Satisfactory.
Lemaus.	Wantau	Morona	LL. " TT. "
Moro	Nanira	Intou	LL. Good TT. Satisfactory
Muau	Tuaka -Arie		LL. "
Damu	Ario	Kerega	LL. " TT. Good
Kuritavei	Borke	Borta	LL. Poor TT. Good.
Sipuru	Tunsio	Nugua	LL. Poor no authority TT,Satisfactory.
Karuru		Taru	TT.Good.

RECOMMENDATION FOR APPOINTMENT.

Banei INA for appointment as Luluai.

The former Luluai died and the people of Banei village have elected INA as Luluai. He appears a capable native and it is recommended that his appointment be confirmed.



 E. S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

30-14-66

14th January, 1952.

Director,
Department of District Services

District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SONANG.

PATROL REPORT - No. IK. 6 of 1951/52
KONGARA AREA, KIETA SUB-DISTRICT

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer E.S. Sharp's Report of his Patrol from Kieta Station to the KONGARA area and return has been received, with thanks.

2. It was an interesting Report and information concerning other Departments has been sent to them.
3. The good reception given the Patrol by the native people was most satisfactory.
4. It is evident that Mr. Sharp is taking a keen interest in his duties and did good work on this Patrol.
5. The regular patrolling of native villages by Officers keen and efficient in their work is the only effective way of ensuring the development of a satisfactory native situation in an area.
7. I agree that this Patrol was carried out somewhat hurriedly as on two days no less than six of the small villages were censused. It is best to stay overnight at as many villages as possible thus allowing plenty of time to view the work of the inhabitants, give advice where necessary and for them to come forward with any problems or troubles that are on their minds.
8. The appointment of native IMA as Lulual of DANBI village may be confirmed.

J. H. Jones
J. H. Jones
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30/14/66

EV 30/1/2.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District,
27th Decr., 1951.

Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 6 OF 51-52.
REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE KONGARA AREA? EYETA, BY E.S. SHARP, CPC

The above report is attached, please.

AGRICULTURE. The natives responsible for the planting of Bulolo pine in the area are probably former employees of the Forestry Department. It is possible that this interest can be profitably developed. A number of small stands of fully grown pine already exist in the District and these may have been planted by other interested natives. Pine is not indigenous to Bougainville. Mr. Sharp does not mention the altitude of the area patrolled but coconuts will not bear at 2,000 feet or over.

The patrol was conducted a little hurriedly but the officer has a sound interest in his duties and apparently a good approach to the people.

Malcolm H. Wright
(Malcolm H. Wright)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Cpy to ADO, Kieta.

M. H. Wright
27/12/51

er

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

①



File : 30/1/1 - BK7

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District,
12th. February 1952.

The Patrol Officer in Charge,
Sub-District Office,
KIETA.

PATROL REPORT No. BK 7 of 51/52.

Patrol Report of Patrol to the North Nasioi Area.

KIETA SUB-DISTRICT - BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT.

Area Patrolled	:	North Nasioi
Objects	:	Census Revision General Administration
Schedule : Time Out	:	22nd. January 1952
Time In	:	30th. January 1952
Duration	:	Ten Days
Personnel	:	Mr. E. S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer
N.G.P.F.	:	Cpl. Tup Reg. No. 5154B Const. Dumui " " 5155B " Kidnamini " " 7422 " Noni " " 4204
Medical	:	Nil.
Last Patrol of Area	:	DDS. July 1952 PHD. August 1951 Part Only
Map Reference	:	Map No. 3313 Bougainville Island South 4 Mile Series.

acer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

INTRODUCTION.

All villages in the North Nasioi area can be classified as semi-coastal. The area is typically volcanic and there is no set pattern as far as mountain ranges are concerned, but consists of sharp spurs and sheer cliff faces. Mt. Negrohead is perhaps the best example of the latter and rises to a height of approx. 5,000 feet.

The patrol was greeted in many villages by the children singing songs of welcome and at night the older members of the village generally performed a "sing sing". The people throughout were co-operative and vegetables and fowls were offered to the patrol.

Mission influence throughout the area is very noticeable. Two denominations are at present active in the area namely the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and the Roman Catholic Mission.

The weather throughout the patrol was typical North West with rain in the afternoons. This however did not hamper the progress of the patrol.

The last District Services census patrol was conducted during July 1951 and a Medical patrol part patrolled the area during August 1951.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DIARY.

Tuesday 22nd. January.

: Patrol departed per ML Isis for Arawa village. Arr. 0800hrs. departed for BAIRIMA village census check completed work on to LONSIRO. Checked census work completed proceeded to POMAUA. Slept.

Wednesday 23rd. January.

: POMAUA village census taken work completed on to PAVAIRI. Checked census work completed. Slept.

Thursday 24th. January.

: Proceeded to AMION census checked work completed on to TOPINA. Census taken work completed proceeded to KUPEI via BAKAWARI and TURAMBA. Slept.

Friday 25th. January.

: KUPEI census checked work completed proceeded to TURAMBA. Checked census work completed on to BAKAWARI census checked work completed. Slept.

Saturday 26th. January.

: Proceeded to villages of ROROVEI and PORMA, villages combined in one book. Census checked work completed. Slept.

Sunday 27th. January.

: Observed at ROROVEI village.

Monday 28th. January.

: Proceeded to KARIKILA via BUAKATI hamlet of ROROVEI inspected. KARIKILA census checked work completed. MOGONTORO and SIAI census checked work completed. Slept.

Tuesday 29th. January.

: Proceeded to DEITA census checked work completed on to BUNUMA checked census work completed. LINGUNA census checked work completed. Slept.

Wednesday 30th. January.

: Proceeded to MAUANG census checked work completed on to ANGONAI. Census checked work completed. Slept.

Thursday 31st. January.

Proceeded to KIETA Patrol Completed.

(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The census figures given as per appendix "A" can be taken as accurate, and it appears as though this area has settled down.

It will be noticed that there is a total increase in population by 27 since the last census. Nine of this total is accounted for by migrations in from the Kongara sub-division. These people, as stated in Patrol Report No. BK6, lived in Porma village prewar and migrated to the Kongara area during the war but have now migrated back to Porma.

A total of 44 births and only 11 deaths were recorded. The infant mortality rate being 9%. This percentage is very low but these natives make good use of the facilities at the Native Hospital Kieta.

Nearly all villages showed an increase or stability in population since the last census. The decline in population in the other villages was negligible, the largest decrease being 3. The average size of the villages in this area is 93.1.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The area appeared to have a certain amount of unrest throughout. On the surface affairs appeared to be satisfactory, however the patrol was carried out at a leisurely pace and the matter was bought up for settling.

The main cause for the unrest was that the people were not carrying out the instructions of the village officials. In three villages namely LONSIRO, ROROVEI PORMA, and MOGONTORO the people were lined and the matter discussed. It appeared that they thought the village officials were self appointed and that they obtained their "hats" by coming into the Government station and claiming that they were officials. It was brought to their notice that they themselves elected the Luluais of their respective villages. The Luluai concerned generally stated what District Service official presided at the election and also what year they were elected. When asked whether the information given was correct they agreed that it was. From the above it would appear as though their memories are short lived, but all they seemed to require was a second confirmation of the appointment. The Luluais and Tul Tuls were willing to step down and hold another election but the people appeared satisfied and were unwilling for them to do so. Since returning to the station the Luluais of the villages concerned reported that their villages had settled down and that they were no longer ostracised. It appears as though their discussions held were of some benefit.

The natives of the area are an enterprising lot and many of the villages have large coconut groves and sago palm. They produce copra in their groves and sell it to a nearby plantation. The sago palm is also sold to the plantation as well as to the Government station as thatching for buildings. Rice is grown throughout the area but not in sufficient quantities for a commercial basis. There are no plantations in the area but Arawa plantation is in close proximity.

Many natives from PAVAIRI village were absent at work. The percentage absent being greater than $33 \frac{1}{3} \%$ but as all absent are employed at Arawa plantation approx. half to one hour from their village, and are employed under contract as per the Natives Contract Protection Ordinance they are able to return to their villages every day. It was thought that it would not interfere with village life to allow them to remain at work.

ot
ficer

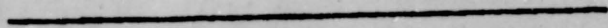
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued).

Mission influence is noticeable in the area and a Seventh Day Adventist mission school is situated in the area. After graduating out of the village school natives are eligible the natives enter the school and from there are eligible to enter a higher school at Rabaul.

The villages of KUPEN and BAKAWARI were split and issued with new books. They were formerly combined in the one book and the village of KUPEI lined at BAKAWARI village. It was thought that the distance was too far for the women and children and also the older members of the village to walk.

Many minor disputes re pigs were bought up and all were settled amicably.



not

fficer

.6

TERRITORY OF PAUUA AND NEW GUINEA.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

A rather large stone situated between the villages of BAIRIMA and POMAUA has a simple story attached to it.

Many years ago a brave warrior named MATIGI was slain in a tribal fight. When he fell he staggered towards a stone resembling a huge bed, where he lay down and died. The stone then became known to all the people as the stepping off place to enter into the spirit world.

All the warriors who had lost their lives in tribal fights were afterwards carried back to the stone and placed on it. The honour only fell to the bravest of the warriors. The elders of the village also used the place as a meeting place where they conversed with the departed spirits.

As the warriors name was MATIGI and the place where the stone is situated is called TABU the stone derived its name from the combination of the two words so it is now called MATIGI-TABU. The practice has since been lost but the story still lingers.

Polygamous marriages are non-existent in the area

HOUSING AND VILLAGE SANITATION.

Sanitation throughout the area was satisfactory even though a certain amount of unrest existed. In all cases the village area was clean, the method of disposal of rubbish appeared to be means of a pit about 3' deep into which the rubbish was dumped and burnt.

The houses in the area are standard both in design and construction, consisting of two or three rooms and a small verandah. All houses had a small kitchen detached from the main building. Material used in the construction being bamboo, sago thatch, and linbom palm. The bamboo is plaited and generally a design, following the weave, is painted on the front of the verandah. Some cases of natives using squared timber for posts and flooring was noticed.

All houses were in good repair except in the hamlet of SIAI where many houses were in a state of disrepair, but evidence of new construction was noticed.

of
not

Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

This area has been paid, and nearly all outstanding claims, such as people who were absent from their villages when payment was made, have been settled.

EDUCATION.

Education throughout the area is in the hands of the missions. The Seventh Day Adventists mission has an intermediate school for those natives who have qualified from their village schools. The officer in charge is Mr. W. McIntock.

The Catholic mission is not in the area but as all villages are within close proximity of Kieta many natives attend the High school at Rigu in charge of Brother Borgia,

Again the question of a Government school being established at Kieta was raised. The natives were advised that their request was being borne in mind by the Government.

The natives in the area acknowledge the advantages of even a minor education, and the older people of the village do not interfere with the younger people in regards to attending school, rather they encourage them to do so.

MISSIONS.

The two denominations in the area are the Seventh Day Adventists and Roman Catholic.

The catholic station is not situated in the sub-division but in the Kieta coastal area at Tunuru. The station is in charge of Rev. Father Muller who has a staff of one Brother and Two Sisters under him. The method of contact with the people is by means of patrolling.

The Seventh Day Adventist station is situated at RUMBA, but is mainly a school. The school is in charge of Mr. W. McIntock and the religious side by a native Pastor Tati.

They are co-operative towards the Government and the two denominations have not appeared to interfere with village life.

of
e not

Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AGRICULTURE STOCK AND FISHERIES?

Food throughout the area is more than sufficient for their requirements. In most villages surplus quantities of crops are sold to the Government station at Kieta and vegetables such as Chinese cabbages and tomatoes are sold to the residents of Kieta.

The staple diet still appears to be Sweet potato. Many gardens of Taro were noticed growing. The writer inspected some of these gardens and the Taro disease so prevalent in other divisions appears to have subsided in this area. Although it has not entirely left the area as yet by the careful selection of ground and plants for planting back as has been done will I think eventually eliminate the disease. Taro therefore is once more beginning to assume a major part of their diet.

Cabbages were offered to the aptrol at the village of KUPEI and all encouragement was given as to their cultivation. The natives of KUPEI, BAKAWARI and TURAMBA are incorporating European vegetables in their diet. The area surrounding these villages lends itself to the cultivation of crops such as Tomatoes, cabbages, etc.. The officials of the villages receive seeds from the Government sta station and it appears as though the seeds are not wasted.

Rice is being grown on a smaller scale than before after being told not attempt large scale growing as yet. The system suggested after a discussion with the native who owns the only thresher in the area is as follows. Natives who are interested in rice growing were to plant an area sufficient for them to incorporate rice in their diets. The harvesting and cultivation was to be done by the natives concerned and carried to the thresher. The owner of the thresher is to charge a small fee to cover cost, or if the native is unable to pay in money a portion of the threshed rice would suffice. The scheme appealed to all concerned and is in operation at the present time.

A weed resembling Milk or Sow Thistle is prevalent throughout the area and at the present time is worrying the natives as it threatens to overrun their gardens. This weed was introduced by the Japanese.

Coconuts is a major industry in the area, the co-operative spirit does not exist as individual natives dry their own copra and no community drier exists. Cocoa is being introduced and the natives were advised that there is a bill being passed requiring all people growing cocoa that they had to register and the minimum quantity of trees allowed would be 500.

Attached to this report are Census of Agriculture for the villages of TOPINA and ARAWA the latter being in the Kieta coast area.

COMMERCE.

There are no plantation in the area, but Arawa plantation owned by MR. J. H. Ellis is in close proximity.

t of
are not

ol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health throughout the area was satisfactory and only a few minor sores were noticed. Very few natives were absent from their villages either attending the Native Hospital Kieta or the small aid post at Tururu mission.

There are two Medical Aid posts in the area. One is situated between the villages of AMION and BAKAWARI, whilst the other is situated between the villages of MAUANG and ANGONAI. The former is in charge of NMA DUPE and the latter NMA KUMPOTA. Both these natives are energetic types and do their job well. They patrol their respective areas and attend to matters relating to Sanitation. Although both these posts are newly constructed and the Native Medical Assistants also new to the districts they operating in, the benefits of the two posts will be noticed in the future.

No Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol.


.....
E.S. SHARP Cadet Patrol Officer.

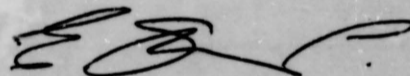
TERRITORY OF PABUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "C".

REPORT OF N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL.

- 5154B Corporal TUP. An excellent man who controls his men with tact. He is capable both on patrol or the parade ground.
- 5155B Const.DUMUI. Satisfactory worker shows initiative.Inclined to shirk his share of work.
- 7422 Const.KIDNAMINI. Anew member to the force.Inclined to overbearing and needs constant supervision.A willing worker however.
- 4204 Const.NONI. Carried out all his dutoes in a satisfactory manner.A handy man on patrol handles natives well.

Generally all members worked well .



.....
E.S.SHARP Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : 30/1/1

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District,
26th. February 1952.

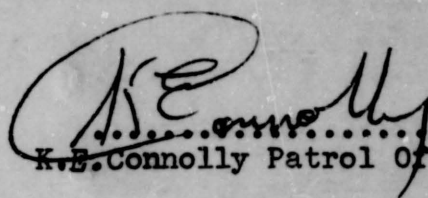
The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. BK 7 - NORTH NASIOI.

Please find enclosed the above numbered Patrol Report.
The patrol was conducted by Mr. E. S. Sharp Cadet Patrol Officer.

No map accompanies as this area has already been mapped
and Mr. Sharp followed the same route as the map.

For your information and necessary action please.


.....
K.E. Connolly Patrol Officer in Charge.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/4/52

File No.30/1/2.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Bougainville District,

4th March, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

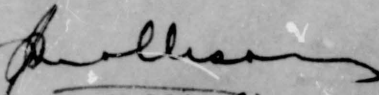
PATROL REPORT NO. BK 7 OF 1951 - 52 -
NORTH NASIOI AREA KIETA SUB-DISTRICT :-

The Report of Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer, E. S. Sharpe of his Patrol to the North Nasioi area of the Kieta Sub-District is forwarded please.

The Patrol was carried out at an opportune time as will be seen in the paragraph on 'Native Affairs'. There was apparently a doubt in the minds of certain of the native people as to the authenticity of some of the village officials.

The Patrol party was well received and the situation in this area at present appears to be fairly satisfactory.

The tone of the Report and the work carried out suggests that Mr. Sharpe is a promising officer who rendered good service on this Patrol.


(P. J. Mollison)
District Commissioner.

*Mr. Sharpe
1952
14/3*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1
Wakunai Patrol Post,
Kieta Sub-District,
Bougainville District.

May 19th 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
Kieta.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8 of 1951/52.

REPORT OF PATROL OF THE ROTAKAS LINGUISTIC AREA,
WAKUNAI, KIETA SUB-DISTRICT, BOUGAINVILLE.

Officer Conducting Patrol. K.E. CONNOLLY, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled. ALL VILLAGES IN THE ROTAKAS SUB-DIVISION.

Objects of Patrol. REVISION OF CENSUS,
FINALISATION OF ALL COMPENSATION CLAIMS,
PAYMENT OF WAR GRATUITIES & PRESENTATION OF
MEDALS?
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Duration of Patrol. 29th APRIL 1952 to 14th MAY 1952.

Personnel Accompanying. R.P. & N.G. P.F. Reg. No. 4159 L/pl. SAUNO.
" " 3919 Const. EBUMA.
" " 7437 " ULITIBI.
" " 7456 " MORIS.
N.M.O. REANSI.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol moved through mountainous country around BALBI Volcano, at an average height of approximately 2500 feet. The area is drained by four main rivers - the Red, the Tikona, the Wakunai and the Tekan River. All of these have numerous tributaries taking the form of swift-flowing rock-bedded streams. During this patrol they were more of a nuisance value than a hinderance, but after heavy rain they could become dangerous.

Weather throughout the patrol was excellent, and only one day was marred by rain. The bright sunny weather made for good walking times, and generally speaking roads were well kept.

The Natives are shy, but fully aware of the requirements of a routine census, and the patrol was well received in all villages.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DIARY.

April 29th 1952. Departed Wakunai by canoe 0700 hrs. Arrived TIARAKA Village. Census and administration of this and TEIHUP carried out. Departed 1800 hrs. Arrived NUPATON Village 1100 hrs. Good walking. Objects of patrol completed. Slept night.

April 30th 1952. Departed NUPATON 0730 hrs. Arrived PIPIPAIA Aid Post 0745 hrs. and carried out inspection. Departed and arrived PIPIPAIA Village 45 minutes later. Census etc. Departed and arrived KAKAROPAIA Village - 2 hrs. walking. Census checked and camped for night.

May 1st 1952. Departed KAKAROPAIA 0730 hrs. Arrived TUTUPAIA Village 0840 hrs. Good track crossing main stream of Red River with stiff climbs. Objects of patrol carried out. Departed 1120 hrs. Arrived BULISTORO Aid Post 1145 hrs. Inspection carried out. Departed and arrived BULISTORO Village 15 minutes later. Census conducted. Slept night.

May 2nd 1952. Patrol held up by rain. Departed BULISTORO 0910 hrs. Arrived IBU Village 1100 hrs. Census etc. Departed and arrived TOGARAU Village approximately 1 hour 15 minutes later. Good tracks and fairly easy going but some stiff climbs. Census checked and slept night.

May 3rd 1952. Departed Togarau Village 0720 hrs. Arrived RURUVU Village 0745 hrs. Down hill - easy going. Census checked and routine work completed. Departed and arrived SISIVI Village 1 hour 40 minutes later. Track climbs the whole way with some steep ascents. SISIVI Aid Post between RURUVU and SISIVI Villages, 15 mins. from latter. Inspection carried out en route. Village lined and objects of patrol completed. Slept night.

May 4th 1952. Sunday. Observed at SISIVI. Attended to some paper work and conversed with natives.

May 5th 1952. Departed SISIVI 0730 hrs. Arrived LESIAPAIA Village 0915 hrs. Census and administration carried out. Departed 1800 hrs. arrived MAGORIKI PAIA Village 1230 hrs. Hilly country track over moss covered roots. Slept night after objects of patrol carried out.

May 6th 1952. Departed MAGORIKI PAIA 0700 hrs. Arrived SIRIOPAIA Village 0845 hrs. Census and administration. Old village of IPARKASH KAS passed en route to SIRIOPAIA 15 minutes from MAGORIKI PAIA. Good walking along old army road. Departed SIRIOPAIA 1025 hrs. Arrived MAPEARO Village 1340 hrs. Raining the whole way and hard walking. Steep climbs, track crossing tributaries of the Wakunai River 4 times. MAPEARO lined and census recorded. Population of LEIKOIA Village also here so census partly recorded to be completed when village visited. Slept.

May 7th 1952. Departed MAPEARO 0730 hrs. Arrived Wakunai station 1200 hrs. Fairly easy walking but uncomfortable, over moss covered roots and boulders. Track crosses Wakunai River 5 times. Slept Wakunai.

May 8th 1952. At Wakunai.

May 9th 1952. Departed Wakunai 0720 hrs. Arrived LEIKOIA Village 0920 hrs. Village inspected and census completed. Departed 1015 hrs and returned to Wakunai.

May 10th to 12th 1952. Spent at Wakunai.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DIARY (Continued),

May 13th 1952. Departed by canoe 0800 hrs. Sheltered at NUMA NUMA Plantation due to rain. Continued on later to TEPEROI Village. Census and objects of patrol completed. Proceeded onto to Tenakau Plantation 10 minutes away. Slept Night.

May 13th 1952. Departed Tenakau Plantation 0840 hrs. by jeep to boundry of Plantation, thence on foot to OKOWOPAIA Village. Good walking - 1 1/2 hrs. Census completed and other routine work. Departed and arrived TURATAPAIA Village. Census etc completed. Departed for beach, thence by canoe to Tenakau Plantation. Arrived 1700 hrs. Slept night.

May 14th 1952. Departed Tenakau 0830 hrs. by canoe. Arrived ~~NUMA~~ Wakunai 1155 hrs. Completion of patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS & ANTHROPOLOGY.

Considering that the area has not been visited by a District Services' patrol for approximately fifteen months, there were very few disputes and complaints and the people appear to be quite contented. I consider ^{however} that there has been no advancement since Mr. Cole's patrol in 1950, due to the fact that, except for occasional flying visits to Wakunai station itself, and Mr. Coghlan's patrol in 1951, there has been no officer from this department in the vicinity at all, and Kieta is too inaccessible. Nevertheless, they do appear to have some interest in village matters, from the generally clean villages and well-kept roads connecting them.

With one or two exceptions, the Natives are fully acquainted with the necessity of appearing for a census check. Three absentees who had been warned by the previous patrol saw fit to absent themselves again, and unless they have lawful excuses action will be taken.

There appears to be no close contact between villages, though one language is spoken throughout the area, and inter-marriage is quite a common occurrence. Usually the girl is promised by her parents at a very early age, when she goes and lives at the village of her future husband, under the guardianship of a relation. In some cases the parents have little or no contact with the girl after the betrothal. The parents receive some payment from the groom's parents when the girl is promised, and a further payment is made by the groom himself when she is of age to marry - usually when she is about fourteen. While this system worked quite well in the past, the women now, are not always agreeable to marry a man chosen for them - probably due no doubt, to Administration and Mission influence - and are much more independent. This system in fact, was the subject of a dispute brought to the patrol, where the man insisted on his birth-right, but the woman in question refused to the marriage. The man in this case was advised to look for another bride in order to avoid trouble later on, and the matter was satisfactorily arbitrated. This seems to be the general spirit amongst the women in the area, and consequently the old system is undergoing slight changes; for instance the girl is still promised and betrothed as before, but in many cases now the final choice is left to the girl herself. However, the conventional Native method of a man purchasing the woman of his choice, (if she is agreeable), is used more commonly, and the above is one old custom which is gradually disappearing.

Polygamy is still quite common throughout the Rotakas, but it was noticed that many of the older men had purchased young wives, leaving many of the younger generation without, and without much prospect. This probably accounts for the number of young men away at work.

CENSUS & STATISTICS.

The figures compiled in this census may be considered as fairly accurate for the purposes of statistics, though some difficulty was encountered in the compilation.

Migrations are all inter-village.

The death rate in the first month of life is 35.5%, while the overall death rate is 100%. It will be noticed that deaths have occurred in every age group, the majority being in the first month and from the age of nine upwards.

The total population of the area is 1950, and 20 villages were visited in all .

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

VILLAGE NOTES.

Housing and sanitation throughout the sub-division were satisfactory. In some villages houses were still built on ground-level but no attempt was made to alter this as nights are inclined to be chill. Houses were constructed sago thatch roofs, bamboo walls and ridge capping. In some Seventh Day Adventist villages the complicated British Solomon Island type ridge capping was in evidence. Most houses had a small veranda in front.

TOGARAU Village is situated in a good protected position with good shade, but the premises were dirty and housing poor without any village plan. The villagers were told to remedy this, or make a start before the next patrol.

IPARKASKAS Village has been abandoned and the population combined with MAGORIKIPAIA, 15 minutes' walk away. Separate books were retained for the time being.

KIVIRI Village has also been abandoned and the population have migrated to various villages in the area.

SISIVI Village has rather a bleak aspect and recent high winds have caused some damage. The Natives have started collecting material for the rebuilding of their houses, and a suggestion was made that some shade trees be planted to provide shade, and to some extent, act as wind-breaks.

COMMERCE & TRADE.

There are three plantations in the area, namely Numa Numa, Tenakau and Arigua. Only the former two were visited.

Mr. N.C. Sandford is managing Numa Numa, and carries a normal labour strength of between 250 and 300, but at the time of writing he is down to 170. Forty Sepiks are en route but their present whereabouts is unknown. An Assistant Manager and Engineer are also employed on the Estate.

Tenakau Plantation is managed and owned by Mr. R. Stuart. He is at present employing 120 labourers, but normally works with an average of 90. Mr. Stuart is at present employing the most locals. He hopes to have ~~an~~ a manager in the near future when he will probably go on leave.

Arigua Plantation is managed by Mr. Ferris for Choisseul Plantations Ltd., and it is understood that he is short of labour.

Washaways along the coastline have resulted in the loss of many coconut palms, but there appears to be no way of arresting this process, though attempts are being made.

There are two trade stores operating in the area, one at Numa Numa Plantation run by the company, and the other at TIARAKA Village owned by Wong You of Sohano and run by a Native assistant. Application has been made by TAHANA of TIARAKA Village for permission to open a store at NUPATON Village. His application has since been approved and he will commence operating as from the 1st July, 1952.

SCHOOLS.

Father Mentzer of the Marist Mission runs a small school at Asitavi apart from his other duties, but this is the only one in the area. The Seventh Day Adventists operate a large one at Kepisa, just outside the Rotakas division.

The inevitable village schools are all of a poor standard, and the teachers, for the most part illiterate and not fitted for the responsibility. The Seventh Day Adventist teachers are the only exceptions, while the Methodist teacher at MAPEARO Village takes a great interest in his territory and was extremely helpful during the census of his and other villages.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

MISSIONS.

Three missions operate in the Rotakas Sub-Division - the Catholics, Methodists, and Seventh Day Adventists.

The Catholic Mission at Asitavi is in the charge of Father Mentzer of the Marist Order. He has recently relieved Father Hogan who has been transferred to Tunuru in the Kieta area.

A small Methodist Mission is located at TIARAKA Village with a Tongan minister and his wife in residence. The main mission however, is at Kekesu next to Teopasina Plantation, where the Rev. Sheperd is in charge.

The Seventh Day Adventists have opened a comparatively new station at Kepisa, next to Inus Plantation, but as yet the land has not been purchased from the natives. A special visit was made for this purpose just prior to the patrol, but agreement could not be reached on the purchase price. I am now awaiting further advice.

The Catholics are in the majority, though their village teachers were out-shone by those of the Methodists and Seventh Day Adventists. The latter take far more interest in village life than the Catholics, who are interested merely in the ceremony of their religion.

HEALTH.

From a general point-of-view health throughout the Sub-Division was poor. All three Aid Posts were filled to capacity and approximately 80 patients were sent to the hospital at Wakunai.

Tropical Ulcers, yaws and scabies were the main complaints, but there were one or two cases of Pneumonia and two infants were suffering from malnutrition. Colds and small sores were common in all villages.

A report on Aid Posts is attached in Appendix "A".

AGRICULTURE STOCKS & FISHERIES.

These people have large gardens and are well supplied with yams sweet potatoes and native greens. Taro is grown in limited quantities, but here also the Natives complain that the crop begins to wither at a certain stage, and eventually dies altogether. This disease is common throughout the Sub-District. Sweet potato is the staple diet of the area, and is prepared by roasting in a hollow bamboo. Bananas, manias and Tapioca are grown to a lesser degree.

Some European vegetables such as beans, tomatoes and shallots are also grown, and in RURUVU and SISIVI Villages English potatoes were brought to the patrol. Those grown at SISIVI were of a particularly good quality, but in insufficient quantities for sale to the general public on the Island. English cabbages are also grown at SISIVI, but it is understood that this is not the season.

A type of fresh-water prawn make a small addition to the diet of the Natives.

Approximate counts of pigs and fowls are attached in Appendix "B".

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

WAR DAMAGE AND OTHER COMPENSATION.

Only odd claims remain to be paid and these should be finalised in the near future. Payments are being made at Wakunai because the patrol carried insufficient funds for this purpose.

WAR MEDALS AND GRATUITIES.

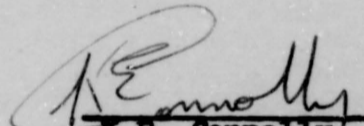
A small ceremony and presentation of medals to Native ex-servicemen was held at Numa Numa Plantation on Anzac Day, just before the commencement of this patrol; a short service was conducted by the Tongan Methodist Minister on the occasion, and as many Europeans as could be there were present. Some medals were presented on the patrol, but gratuities are being paid at Wakunai. I consider that it is excellent for the prestige of the Administration, and the morale of the Natives, that their services during the recent hostilities are being recognised in a tangible form.

MAPS.

Some difficulty has been experienced in placing the positions of the respective villages, due to the terrain encountered on the patrol, and the many alterations that have been made on available maps. Positions shown, therefore, are only approximate, and subject to alteration on future patrols. By this means it may be possible to obtain a fairly accurate map of the area. A prismatic compass was used on this patrol.

CONCLUSION.

It is hoped that a further patrol can be carried out of this Sub-Division in the near future, in order to check on instructions and suggestions made on this one, but I consider that it necessary that an officer from this department be stationed in the vicinity permanently. These people have nothing in common with Natives of the Kieta area and very seldom venture outside even their own linguistic group; constant patrolling therefore, is the only remedy.


K.E. Conolly,
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "A" - REPORT ON MEDICAL AID POSTS.

BULISTORO POST.

This Post is situated about 15 minutes walk away from BULISTORO Village and about 40 minutes from TUTUPAIA, and built on the ITAKOBA River. Buildings consist of two wards, a store and dressing shed. N.M.A. Baia is in charge and doing a fair job. About 40 patients were present - mainly with small sores - three of which were sent to Wakunai.

PIPIPAIA POST.

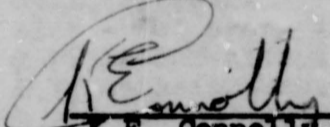
Post is situated between two tributaries of the Red River in a good position, consisting of two wards, a dressing shed and out-buildings. About 40 patients were seen, once again with sores were the main complaints, but nothing serious. N.M.A. Abaris appears to be satisfactory.

SISIVI POST.

SISIVI Post consists of only one female ward, with one male ward in the process of construction. There was no dressing sheds or out-buildings. This is a poor exposed site on the end of a ridge with no handy water supply. It is understood from the Tultul of SISIVI, that the Post was shifted by an N.M.A. (without authority) from the old site, which is about 15 minutes the other side of the village. This was later seen en route to LESIAPAIA Village, and is undoubtedly the better situation, having a good stream along side it, and plenty of room for gardens. It is recommended that the Post be rebuilt here again.

N.M.A. Sireibu is doing a good job under the circumstances and it is understood that he has only just been posted there.

I suspect that many of the patients seen at the Aid Posts had only just arrived there, prior to the patrol. This, in fact, was confirmed by the N.M.A.s in charge.


K.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "C" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
Teihup			
Hiaraka	Arasemon	Togani	LL fair. TT satisfactory.
Nupaten		-	TT dull.
Pipipaia	Peiapi	Makoira	LL satisfactory. TT V.Good.
Kakaropaia	Pokato	Kokuruota	LL slow. TT satisfactory.
Tatupaia	Didiaviri	Buruvuru	LL & TT both dull.
Balistoro	Vividiovi		
	Atura	Vividiovi	LL dull. TT good.
Ibu	Itasite	Eliperidi	LL slow & dull. TT fair.
Togarau	Biwisi	Boitari	LL & TT dull.
Kakoipaia (hamlet)	-	Daravits	LL dull.
Ruruvu	Naviori	Sutiara	LL fair. TT satisfactory.
Sisivi	Willi	Moreiriri	LL satisfactory. TT good - has plenty of authority.
Lesiapaia	Leata	Lakevirire	LL Dull. TT satisfactory.
Magorikipaia	Sisiwaira	Taididini	LL dull. TT satisfactory.
Iparkakas	Ausiokovi	Tuvariri	LL dull. TT fair.
Siriopaia	Supilei	Ukodiropi	LL sick - not seen. TT backward.
Maparo	Oteria	Obitakavi	LL & TT satisfactory.
Leikoa	Kovitavai	Paupi	LL & TT satisfactory.
Teperoi	Komuai	Masiwu	Both old men but satisfactory.
Turatapaia	Akutei	Evoi-idi	LL Has authority. TT satisfactory.
Okowpaia	-	Savirai	LL satisfactory.

As can be seen from the above remarks, most of the Officials in the area are backward, and in many cases cannot even speak pidgin. The only two exceptions were the Tultuls of PIPIPAIA and SISIVI who are excellent men, but the remainder have little or no authority.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

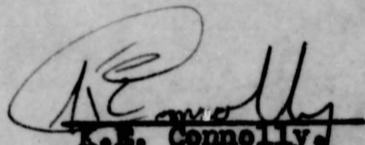
APPENDIX "D" - REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE.

Reg. No. 4159 L/Cpl. SAUNO. An excellent N.C.O. both on an off the station. He maintains discipline over his men, understands the local people. A prospect for promotion.

Reg. No. 3919 Const: EBUMA. An old hand who understands the routine of a patrol and carries out his duties without being told. Deals tactfully with village natives.

Reg. No. 7437 Const: ULITIBI. Carried out all his duties satisfactorily, but is inclined to be lazy if not watched.

Reg. No. 7456 Const: MORIS. Overbearing with natives if not supervised, and inclined to be insolent. A smart man but not a good ~~one~~ to have on patrol.


K.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/52

BIM/VA

File No. 30/2/3

F300

(N) L M

20 JUN 1952

Bougainville District
Headquarters, CALENO

1 INCH = 4 MILES

BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND NORTH AND SOUTH
ROTAKAS LINGUISTIC AREA - WAKUNAI, KIRIA.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: K. E. CONNOLLY, P.O.

MAY 19th 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8 OF 1952

Please find enclosed the report submitted by
Mr. K. E. Connolly, Patrol Officer, to the Rotakas
area, KIRIA District.

This is the first of three patrol reports issued by
Mr. Connolly during his patrol.

The patrol was well received and considering the
time the area was not found to be in really
unsatisfactory condition.

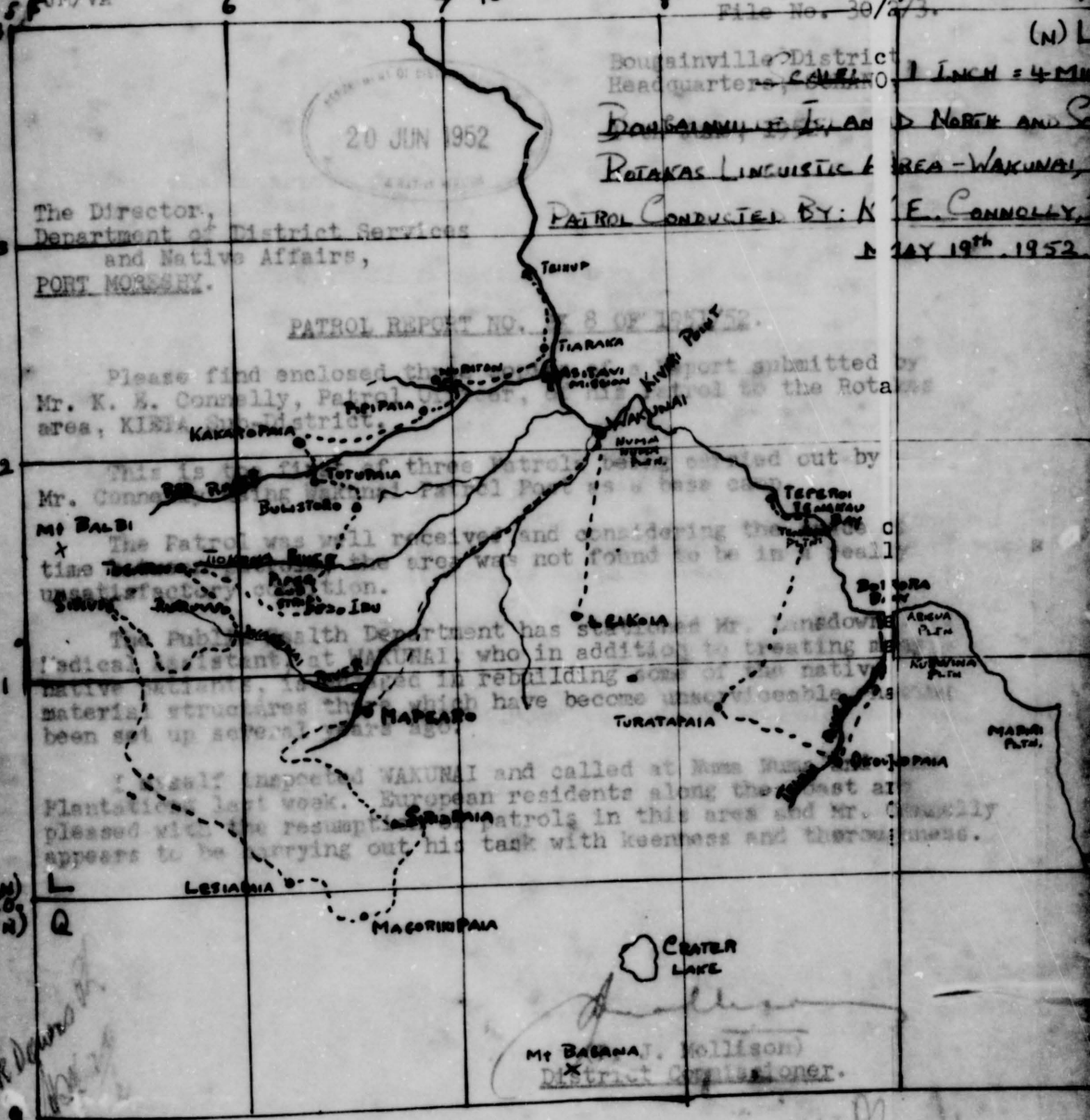
The Public Health Department has selected Mr. [unclear]
Medical Assistant at WAKUNAI, who in addition to treating
native patients, is engaged in rebuilding some of the native
material structures that have become unserviceable.
been set up several years ago.

I myself inspected WAKUNAI and called at [unclear]
Plantations last week. European residents along the coast are
pleased with the resumption of patrols in this area and Mr. Connolly
appears to be carrying out his task with keenness and thoroughness.

L
R

Mr. Downes

[Signature]
Mr. BARBARA J. Hollison
District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

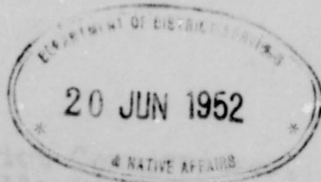
30/14/74 ✓

PJM/VA

File No. 30/2/3.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,

14th June, 1952.



The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 8 OF 1951/52.

Please find enclosed three copies of a Report submitted by Mr. K. E. Connelly, Patrol Officer, of his Patrol to the Rotakas area, KIETA Sub-District.

This is the first of three Patrols being carried out by Mr. Connelly using Wakunai Patrol Post as a base camp.

The Patrol was well received and considering the space of time between patrols, the area was not found to be in a really unsatisfactory condition.

The Public Health Department has stationed Mr. Lansdowne, Medical Assistant, at WAKUNAI, who in addition to treating many native patients, is engaged in rebuilding some of the native material structures there which have become unserviceable, having been set up several years ago.

I myself inspected WAKUNAI and called at Numa Numa and Inus Plantations last week. European residents along the coast are pleased with the resumption of patrols in this area and Mr. Connelly appears to be carrying out his task with keenness and thoroughness.

*Mr Downes R
AKK 20/6*

[Signature]
(P. J. Mollison)
District Commissioner.

[Handwritten initials]

23rd June 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

Subject: KIETA Patrol Report No.BK.8 of
1951/52.

The above Patrol Report, together with your covering memorandum, is acknowledged.

2. The idea of using the WAKUNAI Patrol Post as a Base Camp until the series of patrols for this area are finalised, is excellent and will preserve continuity in Administration as well as economy in travelling time.
3. It is good to see that co-operation is being obtained from the Department of Public Health and that the two Services are working in conjunction in this area.
4. The report is useful and informative and the Census figures are well presented.
5. In view of the fact that all the natives at work are engaged within the District, no concern is felt over the incidence of indentures.
6. It may be opportune at this stage to advise you that if any outstanding types are available for recruitment in the Pacific Islands Regiment, you are asked to radio details to this Headquarters.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.
I.D.

PIA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply
Please Quote

No. ~~XXXXXX~~
30/1/1

Sub-District Office,
Kieta

3rd June, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. BK 8 of L951/52.

This report deals with the first of three patrols to be undertaken by Mr K.E. Connolly operating from Wakunai.

The village officials appear to be slow and dull. With more patrolling in the area they should become more familiar with their duties.

Changes brought about by intensive Mission competition have weakened the betrothal system. The alteration of values from the betrothal to the time for marriage make any adjustments more difficult if the event does not take place.

A patrol officer stationed at Wakunai would have a regular flow of matters requiring arbitration. When staff becomes available an officer should be posted to the area.

If possible the area will be patrolled again shortly to learn more about these people.

R. I. Macilwain
.....
(R. I. Macilwain)
a/Asst. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA /

File No: 30/1.
Wakunai Patrol Post,
Kieta Sub-District,
Bougainville District.

July 3rd 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
Kieta.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 9 of 51/52.

Officer conducting patrol: K.E. Connolly, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: The Aita, Taunita, Rausiara, and part of Teop and the Rotokas.

Objects of patrol: Revision of census.
Presentation of War Medals.
Payment of gratuities.
Finalisation of Compensation claims.
Routine Administration.

Duration of patrol: From 5/6/52 to 20/6/52. Sixteen days.

Personnel accompanying: R.P. & N.G.P.F. L/Cpl. Sauno. Reg. No. 4159.
Const: Ebuma. Reg. No. 3919.
" Ulitibi " " 7427.
" Moris " " 7456.
N.M.O. Burei
N.H.A. Ripsia

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol moved through rugged mountainous country, at an average height ranging between 3000 and 4000 feet, though the highest point reached by the patrol, was estimated at approximately 5000 feet. The patrol covered the Aita and Taunita linguistic groups situated on the slopes of the Emperor Range, and then moved along the coast to complete the Rausiara and part of the Teop and Rotokas.

The natives are friendly, and the patrol was well received in all villages, but not all are fully acquainted with the requirements of a census patrol.

Weather experienced throughout the patrol was generally good, and no delays were encountered from this angle. However tracks had been washed away in several places, which necessitated detours.

DIARY.

- June 5th 1952. Departed Wakunai per canoe 0720 hrs. Arrived TIARAKA 0820 hrs. Thence on foot to POKOIA. Arrived 1115 hrs. Objects of patrol completed and slept night.
- June 6th 1952. Departed POKOIA 0755 hrs. Arrived SUBIAIA 1410 hrs. Good walking to the Aita River, thereafter track crosses and re-crosses river four times before steep ascent to village over poor track. Census completed at SUBIAIA and camped for night.
- June 7th 1952. Departed SUBIAIA 0745 hrs. Arrived KUSI 1050 hrs. Steep descent to Aita river over roots and boulders, thereafter steady climbing to village. Objects of patrol completed. Departed and arrived OSIWAIPA $\frac{1}{2}$ hour later. Census and administration completed. Slept night.
- June 8th 1952. At OSIWAIPA. (Sunday) observed at village.
- June 9th 1952. Slight delay due to rain. Departed 0740 hrs. Arrived OWAWAIPA 0840 hrs. OSIWAIPA Aid Post inspected en route. Objects of patrol completed at OWAWAIPA. Departed and arrived PUSUPA 1215 hrs - 2 hours fair walking with some steep climbs. Camped night at PUSUPA after census completed.
- June 10th 1952. Departed PUSUPA 0825 hrs. after delay due to heavy rain. Arrived RARIE 1030 hrs. and camped night. Steep descent to Uruai River and equally steep ascent to ridge on which village is situated. Poor moss-covered track. Objects of patrol completed.
- June 11th 1952. Departed RARIE 0710 hrs. Inspected WASPUS Aid Post en route to WASPUS. Census completed. Departed and arrived TEOVAGERO 3 hrs. later. Track follows the course of the Uruai river for a short distance. Poor moss-covered root and boulders on the track made difficult walking. Some steep climbs. Slept night at TEOVAGERO, after completion of census.
- June 12th 1952. Departed TEOVAGERO 0710 hrs. Arrived IAUN 0840 hrs. Aid Post inspected en route. Proceeded to TIANANA Village. Completed census and returned to IAUN where objects of patrol also completed and slept night. TIANANA 10 minutes away.
- June 13th 1952. Departed IAUN on foot for WAYNANA village. Arrived $1\frac{1}{2}$ hrs. later. Good walking along excellent coastal road. Objects of patrol completed. Proceeded onto Teopasina Plantation ($\frac{1}{2}$ hour walk). Stayed night at Plantation.
- June 14th 1952. Departed Teopasina 0800 hrs. per tractor to boundary of plantation, thence on foot to BOSKCOMBO village. Objects of patrol completed and returned to Teopasina for the night.
- June 15th 1952. Sunday, observed at Teopasina.
- June 16th 1952. Departed Teopasina 0745 hrs. on foot. Arrived 0900 hrs. Departed 0945 hrs. Arrived Kepisa S.D.A. Mission 1100 hrs. Good coastal road. Proceed onto INUS village and completed objects of patrol. Slept night at Kepisa.
- June 17th 1952. Departed Kepisa for KOBOITA village on boundary of Inus Plantation. Objects of patrol completed and returned per jeep to Kepisa Mission. Slept night.
- June 18th 1952. Proceeded Inus Plantation in order to meet Catalina, and Administrator on farewell visit. Spent remainder of day at Inus Plantation.

DIARY. (Continued).

June 19th 1952. Departed Inus Plantation 0630 hrs. per jeep to KOTCITA village. Thence on foot to TOKAI. Arrived 0800 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Departed for KOROBORI, arrived 1 hour later. Steady climbing over good road. Objects of patrol completed. Departed KOROBORI arrived NUPATON 1 1/2 hrs. later. Good road but patrol walking in rain. Departed NUPATON and arrived TIARAKA 1600 hrs. - 1 hour from NUPATON. Camped night at TIARAKA.

June 20 th 1952. Held up by rain at TIARAKA. Departed per canoe 0900 hrs. Arrived TAKONA 3/4 hour later. Objects of patrol completed. Departed and arrived Wakunai 15 minutes later. Completion of patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Separate totals have been compiled for each linguistic group, but grand totals are also given. A grand total of 1548 heads shows a general increase of 43 since the last census patrol, but this includes 36 new names, indicated by 'n' in the "Migrations In" column. All these are in the Aita group.

A death rate of 64.3% is not by any means good, but on the other hand over one half of these (34), have occurred in the adult age group. The infant mortality, that is in the first year of birth, is only 11.2%, which is low for a native community.

Some of the absentees shown away at work are accompanying wives and children. All migrations are inter-village.

A total of 18 villages were visited by the patrol; 6 in the Aita, 4 in the Taunita, 5 in the Rausiara, 2 in the Teop, and 2 in the Rotokas.

NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGY.

There has been very little change in the outlook of these people since the last District Services' patrol through the area 15 months ago.

The greatest change perhaps, has taken place in the Aita linguistic group; with the exceptions of SUBIAIA(AITA) and KUSI, the remainder of the villages in the group are settled, though actual village sites are moved quite often. Kusi is more or less stable, but the villagers themselves are very seldom in the village. The population of SUBIAIA, on the other hand, are still wholly nomadic, though they have recently shifted from their old garden area in the Aita proper, to a site further down (and equally difficult to get to), and constructed a village of sorts with a rough rest house. However, I was informed by authoritative sources that they did not intend to settle down there, and in both here and KUSI there are still many more names to be recorded. In fact, 36 new names were recorded in these two villages on this patrol, and I was informed quite frankly that there were still many others living in hamlets scattered in the bush.

There were many absentees from the census line in both the Aita and Taunita groups, but once again, no attempt was made to hide their whereabouts. Under these circumstances no action was taken to enforce their appearance this time, as this would have a derogatory effect on the work of the Administration and future patrols through this area.

The patrol was particularly interested in the Aita and Taunita natives, because, generally speaking, they have very little contact with Europeans - and are not interested in that direction. They are extremely shy and timid, though quite friendly, but no doubt would show other tendencies if roused.

The remainder of the area, that is the Rausiara and part of the Teop and Rotokas linguistic groups, are comparatively sophisticated, and have ample contact with Europeans. All but three of the villages in this area, BOSKOMBO, KOTOITA, and TOKAI, are on the coast, and even these are no more than one hour's walk inland.

Only one complaint warranted investigation, this was to the effect that the Paramount Luluai of the area, SERAUSI, had been accepting payment for certain duties carried out. However, on investigation, I am satisfied that this rumour was unfounded.

Salt is in great demand amongst the Aita and Taunita people, and was used as a source of trade during this patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGY. (Continued)

A list of Village Officials together with brief remarks on each, is appended in 'Appendix A'.

It was interesting to learn that before contact with Christian missions, the Aitas used to worship a large stone figure, which was apparently kept in a special house. As far as could be ascertained, offerings were made to it, sometimes human, but later on in the form of food. The figure was apparently destroyed before the Japanese war, and very few remember it. Possibly a few older men who have never appeared for census, would be able to give further details if they could ever be contacted, but this possibility is remote. This is the first time the writer has struck a native people who could be classified as "Heathens", with an actual deity which they worshipped.

Some good specimens of "King Spears" were obtained in the Aita/Taunata area, but now they are purely ornamental, though still lethal. They are a plain limbon spear bound completely with a type of dyed grass (usually red and yellow) in specific designs. The heads are hardened and sharpened, and barbed with the wing bones of Flying Foxes. These barbs are extremely brittle and fragile, and the idea was, when tribal fighting was still rife, that they broke off in the body of the victim after entry.

The old custom of unmarried youths ~~wearing~~ wearing of the Aita group wearing 'Upei Hats' appears to have died out, and no examples were seen by this patrol.

VILLAGE NOTES.

SUBIAIA is a new "village" occupied by the former inhabitants of the Aita garden area. Houses were poorly built and on ground level, and sanitation is non-existent. The village is situated at the summit of an extremely high mountain with a steep approach, approximately 2 hours from OSIWAIPA and 6 hours from POKOIA. Twenty one new names were recorded here, but all the inhabitants are nomads.

KUSI is more or less a stable village site, but the inhabitants are more out of the village than in it. The Catholic teacher here is a good steady type and has built himself an excellent European-type house out of rough weatherboards. The village is situated approximately half an hour from OSIWAIPA on a slightly higher elevation.

OSIWAIPA is a Seventh Day Adventist village, but not of the usual standard. Housing was poor and several buildings are to be renewed. Sanitation was only satisfactory.

WASPUS village has been shifted to a new site further back in the mountains, approximately 2 hours from the old position. This is not a good choice, and it was suggested that they look for a better site - if possible closer to the main track.

IAUN is a coastal village in an excellent position. Many shade trees have been planted and housing is good. This is mainly a Seventh Day Adventist village with a few Methodists, but there is no visible division, and no ~~are~~ ill feelings between the adherents of the two religions.

WAINANA is situated on the coast about half an hour from Teopasina Plantation, but the inhabitants were formerly inland natives. However they have permission to remain where they are by the owners of the land.

TAKONA or KIVIRI is situated on the coast approximately 15 minutes from Wakunai. This is a new village site, and once more the villagers were formerly inland natives, and mainly immigrants.

MAPS.

Positions of all villages are approximate and subject to alteration on future patrols. A prismatic compass was used to obtain general directions.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Tracks followed by the patrol were in fairly good condition, but many showed signs of having had only recent attention, probably for the benefit of the patrol. However it has been some 15 months since the last patrol and the natives could hardly be blamed for this over-sight. The general standard of all tracks was poor, but the terrain and the nature of the soil do not lend themselves to road building. The coastal road between Inus and Teopasina Plantations is an exception, and is in excellent condition. With the addition of a few small bridges and fords it could be used for vehicular traffic.

Bridges are not necessary inland, and most of the rivers can be forded quite easily under normal circumstances. However heavy rains just before the advent of the patrol, caused rivers to be unusually high and swift-flowing and some difficulty was encountered. Some hard walking was done by the patrol in the Taunita and Aita area.

COMMERCE AND TRADE.

The only two plantations in the area are Inus and Teopasina.

Inus is managed by Mr. P. Mason with the help of an Assistant Manager, where approximately 180 labour are employed; the majority are Mount Hagen natives and local casuals, but a fair number of casuals from Buin are also employed.

Teopasina is one of Choisseul Plantations Ltd, and managed by Mr. G. Stuart-Murray, who has recently relieved Mr. A.M. Stewart. A European overseer assists the manager. No locals are employed here, and the plantation has a current labour strength of 240 Aitapea.

There are two trade stores operating in the area, one owned and run by a native of WAINANA village, and the other owned by Wong You of Sohano and run by a native storeman. The latter store is situated in Inus Plantation itself.

There are comparatively few natives from the area absent at work, and those that are, are mainly from the coastal villages.

EDUCATION.

There is only one large central school in the area - that of Kepisa run by the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. Approximately 50 students (boys and girls) attend the school, and from here are sent onto the Rumba school in the Kieta area. All the teachers are natives, and supervised by Pastor Pascoe, the missionary in charge.

Most of the villages have small schools, but the general standard is poor. RARIE is an exception; the teacher here is a good type of native, who himself has had a fairly good general education with the Seventh Day Adventist Mission, and has a well organised school. Mention should be made of the Catholic teacher at KUSI village, who is interested in village matters, and is quite a reliable native, but unfortunately does not have sufficient book knowledge to serve his position.

Some natives from this area are attending the Methodist mission school at Kekesu, just outside Kieta Sub-District on the boarder, but a short visit was made here.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

MISSIONS.

The three interested denominations are the Catholics, Methodists, and Seventh Day Adventists.

The Seventh Day Adventists have a comparatively new mission station at Kepisa, but already are well established and plan to expand. Pastor Pascoe and his wife are the only two resident European missionaries, and for the rest, they are all natives. This is by far the most influential mission in the area though ~~they have~~ it has not as many adherents as the Catholics and Methodists.

The Catholics have a small station at Asitavi just outside, where Father Mentzer is in charge. However the Aita/Taunita area come under his jurisdiction. Father Mentzer has only recently taken over from Father Hogan.

The Methodists have the most adherents in the area, and they too have a mission station just outside the area at Kekesu. The mission is staffed by Reverend Shepherd, Mrs. Shepherd, and two lay sisters. One of the sisters runs the native hospital.

AGRICULTURE STOCKS AND FISHERIES.

The whole of the area patrolled is well supplied with food, and with the exceptions of Rausiara and Teop, is essentially agricultural.

Kong Kong taro, taro, sweet potatoes, bananas and paw-paws are the main diet of the people, supplemented by a variety of native greens. Tapioca forms a small addition to their diet, but Sugar cane is cultivated in fairly extensive plots, and is a very popular food. Very little sweet potato is grown in the Aita itself, the main crop here being kong kong taro.

Beans, tomatoes, and shallots are grown in small quantities, while English potatoes are planted in KUSI, OSIWAIPA and RARIE villages. The latter are not grown in sufficient quantities for supply to the general public, and most are bought by local plantations and missions, but the potatoes are of a good quality, and appear to grow well without much supervision. It is an industry which will bear watching, but the difficulty would be to transport the product down to the coast.

HEALTH.

Health throughout the area was excellent, and apart from a few colds, no illness was encountered.

Only four cases were sent to the Native Hospital at Wakunai, and all these were sores or Tropical Ulcers. Several cases of goitre were also seen amongst the inland natives.


A report on Aid Posts is attached in 'Appendix B'.

WAR DAMAGE AND OTHER COMPENSATION.

All types of compensation have been finalised and War Gratitudes paid to native ex-servicemen or their Next of Kin.

CONCLUSION.

With the completion of this patrol, the Wakunai area will once more be left without an officer from the Department of District Services. This is regretted, but it is realised, cannot be helped due to the present staff situation and lack of funds. However, in my opinion an officer from this department should be stationed permanently in the area, because these people are still extremely backward. I feel that a patrol of this nature cannot be of standing value, unless followed by further patrols at frequent intervals.


R.E. Connolly
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "A" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
Pekoa	Sivui	Gagasioala	LL Backward. TT absent at work.
Subiaia	Ipai	Kariaku	LL " TT " Backward
Kusi	Daio	Bisiapi	LL " TT satisfactory.
Osiwaipa	Rabuiredi	Lepua	LL " TT Fair.
Oawaipa	-	Sirei	LL Poor.
Pusupa	Wawatusi	Ambia	LL Fair. TT Satisfactory.
Rarie	Leirivi	Batomiori	LL Satisfactory. TT Good. Has authority.
Waspus	Wuo	Kaibus	LL Poor. TT Backward.
Teovagero	-	Gagatawanu	LL Satisfactory - has authority.
Iam	Arai-iuvi	Deisivira	LL Good. TT Satisfactory.
Tianana	-	Deiviana	LL Satisfactory.
Wainana	Wakatiniori	Amoira	LL " . TT Absent.
Beskombo	Waniaivi	Amhiori	LL " . TT Good.
Inus	-	Subsip	LL " .
Kakaifa	Ansi	Bataurabi	LL Backward. TT Satisfactory.
Kerebori	Deideibio	Kaibakili	LL & TT Backward.
Keteita	Kuhi	-	TT Satisfactory.

Paramount Luluai Serausi resides at PUSUPA village, and accompanied the patrol through the area. He has authority, and his local knowledge was appreciated by the patrol.

APPENDIX "C" - CENSUS OF PIGS AND FOWLS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>PIGS</u>	<u>FOWLS</u>
Pekoa	3	10
Subiaia	3	34
Kusi	-	32
Osiwaipa	-	41
Oawaipa	4	21
Pusupa	1	32
Rarie	-	58
Waspus	-	20
Teovagero	-	12
Iam	-	29
Tianana	-	16
Wainana	7	55
Beskombo	2	19
Inus	-	41
Keteita	27	31
Kakai	9	29
Kerebori	5	11
Totals	<u>61</u>	<u>491</u>

The above counts are approximate only.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "B" - REPORT ON MEDICAL AID POSTS.

OSIWAIPA POST.

This post is situated about 10 minutes from OSIWAIPA village on a slightly lower elevation. The site is good and has a good water supply. Buildings consist of N.M.A.'s quarters, a dispensary, and out-buildings. One ward appears to be in the course of construction.

Five patients were seen, but it was suspected that they were sent there for the benefit of the patrol, as the N.M.A. was absent at Wakunai getting supplies, and there appeared to be nothing visibly wrong with the "patients". They were sent back to their respective villages till the arrival of the Medical Orderly.

N.M.A. Lavapuana is in charge and appears to be doing a satisfactory job.

WASPUS POST.

WASPUS post is situated approximately one hour from RARIE and two hours from the new village site of WASPUS, on a tributary of the Uruai River, which is an excellent source of water. Buildings consist of three wards, a dressing room and dispensary, staff quarters, and out-buildings.

About thirty patients were seen, most of them suffering from small sores. One was sent onto Wakunai suffering from a large Tropical Ulcer.

N.M.A. Paul Ramirie is in charge and from all appearances is doing an excellent job.

IAUN POST.

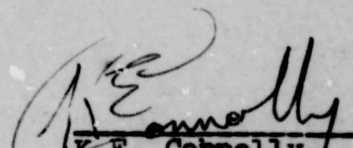
The post is situated on the coast about ten minutes from IAUN village. Buildings consist of one ward, a dispensary and dressing shed, staff's quarters, and out-buildings. The ward is to be renewed at the first opportunity.

Twenty eight patients were seen, once again the main complaint being small sores.

N.M.A. Viroso is in charge and doing satisfactory work.

Mr. R.A. Lansdowne, the Medical Assistant in charge at Wakunai, has since visited this Aid Post, in the company of the writer, and will no doubt be able to give fuller details.

N.M.O. Burei and N.H.A. Ripsia accompanied the patrol through the whole area, and both carried out their duties in a satisfactory manner.


K.E. Connolly,
Patrol Officer.

File No. 30/2/3

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,

25 AUG 1952

16th August, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

KIETA PATROL REPORT NO. EK 9 OF 51/52

Please find herewith three copies of a Report submitted by Mr. K. E. Connolly, Patrol Officer, of his Patrol to the Aita, Taunita, Rausiera, and part of Teop and the Rotokas.

While patrols to these areas have been few in number the people have been found to be peaceful. As each patrol records more names of previous absentees it seems reasonable to believe that given time all will be recorded without having to exert pressure.

The Paramount Luluai, Serausi, is the only Paramount remaining in the Kieta Sub-District. He is still in his prime and is very energetic. As he belongs to the AITA he is a great help to an officer having dealings with these people.

The patrol was well performed and has given Mr. Connolly an opportunity to deal with natives who have had comparatively little contact with an outside world.

Mr. Connolly states:-

- (1) Maps have been drawn with the best material available.
- (2) No individual reports have been submitted on members of the R.P. & N.G. Constabulary accompanying the patrol, because the same members accompanied this officer the month previous. (See Patrol Report No. EK. 8 of 51/52.)

R. I. Macilwain
R. I. Macilwain)
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-76.

26th August, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District, SOHANO.

Subject: KIETA Patrol Report No.BK.9 of 1951/52.

The receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Patrol Officer K.E. Connelly's report of his patrol to the AITA, TAUNITA, RAUSIARA, TEOP and ROTOKAS' Areas.

2. Mr. Connelly has compiled an interesting account of his activities and the area should benefit from the visit of his patrol. The native situation appears to be generally satisfactory despite too long an elapse of time since the last patrol to these areas. It is noted that overall births considerably out number deaths in the area patrolled.

3. While three officers are maintained in the Kieta Sub.District, there is no reason why one should not spend a large part of the year based at WAKUNAI Patrol Post and carry out patrols and conduct administrative business over the northern part of the Kieta Sub.District.

4. The areas patrolled by Mr. Connelly should be visited again within six months. Wakunai Patrol Post could easily be made habitable with assistance from natives within easy range of the Station.

5. Patrolling needs to be kept up in all Bougainville Sub.Districts. While three officers are based on Kieta, one should be on patrol all the time and for some periods two officers should be out.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P 1A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

8th September, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 1952/53.

Report of Patrol of the ROTOKAS Linguistic Area
Kieta Sub-District, Bougainville.

<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	J.A.Erskine, Patrol Officer.
<u>Area Patrolled</u>	All villages in the Rotokas Linguistic Area.
<u>Objects of Patrol</u>	Routine Administration. Census Revision.
<u>Duration of Patrol</u>	18th to 27th August, 1952. 29th and 30th August, 1952. 1st to 3rd September, 1952.
<u>Personnel Accompanying</u>	1 Lance-Corporal and 2 Constables of P. & N.G.P.F. <u>From 18th to 22nd August</u> Mr. R. Lansdowne, F.M.A., 3 Native Medical Orderlies, and 1 Native Hygiene Assistant of the Wakunai Native Hospital.

INTRODUCTION

The patrol visited eighteen villages of the ROTOKAS Linguistic Group, and TEPEROI and TIAKONO Villages.

The ROTOKAS speaking natives apparently have close language affinities with the natives of the AITA Area (to the North and North-West) and the KERIAYA Area (to the West). This latter area is administered from BUIN and migrations to and from it were noted. Nothing similar was recorded in respect of the AITA area.

TIAKONO is a small polyglot community made up of elements of the now abandoned KIVIRI Village, time-expired AITAPE plantation labourers who have married and settled in the area and some Rotokas speaking natives.

The natives of TEPEROI village apparently have no language affiliations in the area apart from elements of the old KIVIRI village now living at TIAKONO and LEIKOIA.

Four villages are found on the coast and the remainder some distance inland, for the most part, on the

Eastern and South-Eastern slopes of Mt. BALBI on the ridges flanking the valleys of the RED and WAKUNAI Rivers.

Although most days were overcast rain did not greatly hamper the movements or work of the patrol.

DIARY

August 18

Departed WAKUNAI Patrol Post 0800 hours with Mr. Lansdowne. By canoe to TIARAKA Village arriving 0900. Walked along coast road reaching TEIHUP at 1015. Census check and inspection of village. Returned to TIARAKA, lined village and inspected trade store. Departed 1420 and arrived NUPATON 1525 hours in rain. Remained overnight.

August 19

Commenced census check NUPATON 0745 and prepared new village book. Departed 1050 hours arriving ITAI (Pipipaia) Aid Post at 1110. Census check of patients and guardians while Mr. Lansdowne examined patients and inspected Aid Post. Departed 1235 and arrived PIPIPAIA 1310 hours. Met Mr. Dickens of S.D.A. Mission on inspection tour of village schools. Census check and remained overnight.

August 20

Departed PIPIPAIA 0645 hours. Arrived KAKAROPAIA 0830. Census check and departed 1220 hours. Arrived TUTUPAIA 1320. Census check and remained overnight.

August 21

0730 departed TUTUPAIA reaching BULISTORO Aid Post at 0800. Check of patients etc. and departed 0845. Arrived BULISTORO Village 0900 hours. Census check and departed 1110. Arrived IBU 1345 hours. Lined villagers and remained overnight.

August 22

Departed IBU 0850 and arrived TOGARAU 1000. Village lined and new book prepared. Departed 1520 hours arriving RURUVU 1545. Census check and remained overnight.

August 23

Departed RURUVU 1650 hours. From here Mr. Lansdowne returned to WAKUNAI. Arrived SISIVI 1215 hours. Census check and remained over week-end.

August 24

Sunday. Inspected SISIVI Aid Post 15 minutes walk away on road to LESIAPAIA.

August 25

Departed SISIVI 0735 hours. Arrived LESIAPAIA 0920. Census check and departed 1125. Arrived MAGORIKOPAIA 1250 hours. Census check and remained overnight.

August 26

Departed MAGORIKOPAIA 0845 and arrived SIRORIPAIA 0955. Lined village and departed 1150 hours. Arrived MAPEARO 1415. Census check and remained overnight.

August 27

Census check of LEIKOIA villagers who had reached MAPEARO during the night. Departed MAPEARO at 0900 hours and arrived WAKUNAI Patrol Post 1240 hours.

August 28

Departed WAKUNAI 0845 by canoe. Arrived TEPEROI 1100 hours. Lined villagers and walked along beach to TENAKAU Plantation. By jeep to plantation boundary then walked 50 minutes to TUPATUPAIA. Census check and returned to TENAKAU. Remained overnight.

August 29

By jeep to plantation boundary, thence walk of 1 hour 50 minutes to OKOWOPAIA. Lined villagers and returned to TENAKAU. Departed 1500 hours by pinnace "Saposa" to NUMA NUMA Plantation. Returned to WAKUNAI.

September 1

Inspected Trade Store at KIVIRI Point.

September 2

By canoe to TIAKONO Village with Mr. Lansdowne. Census check and returned to WAKUNAI.

September 3

Departed WAKUNAI 1100 hours by foot, reaching LEIKOIA two hours later. Inspected new village site and houses under construction and returned to WAKUNAI, arriving 1600 hours.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The roads encountered were reasonably well maintained for foot traffic and, in general, permitted easy walking. The road from SISIVI to LESIAPAIA however was particularly poor, being root-covered and slippery and traversing steep inclines. Without investigation directed to the determination of a new route for it no improvement seems to be possible. The long road from MAPEARO to WAKUNAI follows the WAKUNAI River closely and is hard walking over stony creek beds. This would be unusable and even dangerous after heavy rain. Improvement here would also seem to be out of the question. The MAPEARO-LEIKOIA road is reported to be hard-going over six ridges but could possibly be improved to give easier all-weather access between WAKUNAI and MAPEARO, since the section from LEIKOIA to WAKUNAI is flat, easy walking and almost a bicycle road.

No bridges were crossed but one native-material, suspension type bridge was under construction over the Upper Wakunai between RURUVU and SISIVI. All rivers and streams were easily forded by the patrol, but with few exceptions all would appear to be potentially dangerous after rain.

Mr. Lansdowne walked from RURUVU to WAKUNAI direct in 6½ hours and reported that the road was quite usable but followed creek beds and the WAKUNAI River and as a consequence was not easy walking. This road continues to SISIVI and is joined at the Wakunai River by the road from MAPEARO previously mentioned.

The system of roads throughout the area is such that no village is more than eight hours' walk away from the WAKUNAI Patrol Post and Native Hospital.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

This area was last censused in April/May of this year by Patrol Officer Mr. K.E. Connolly.

He recorded the need for new village books and this need is still obvious. New books were prepared at NUPATON, TOGARAU, MAGORIKOPAIA and TIAKONO, but it is considered that the rest should be done by the next patrol. In the initial post-war census the family grouping of names was not followed. This coupled with the apparent great changeability of natives' names in this area, a rather arbitrary written interpretation of them, and duplications and omissions made the correct compilation of figures difficult.

All villages lined readily and village officials assisted to the best of their abilities. A commendable feature was the recording, by Methodist and S.D.A. native teachers, of the exact dates of births and deaths within their respective villages. This practice however is not followed (except at TIAKONO) by the Roman Catholic teachers who are in the majority.

Absentees were few, but every effort was made to enforce their attendance, where the excuses given were unsatisfactory. Some time was spent at RURUVU in endeavouring to locate two middle-aged females who had refused to line. A constable was sent out and one was carried in suffering from a large tropical ulcer on the ankle. A second constable was sent back from SISIVI on August 24 and located the other native who had an eye infection. Both were sent to WAKUNAI Native Hospital for treatment.

A wife of the Luluai at TOGARAU was also absent and it was learned that she had fled to the bush at the approach of the patrol. She apparently feared the institution of adultery proceedings against her. A constable was unable to locate her, although he was out all night, and the search was not continued when it was learnt that she was pregnant. The occurrence was recorded in the village book for later action.

Several men from LESIAPAIA were reported absent at KERIACA villages and the explanations given were not satisfactory. It is suspected that evasion of the patrol was the main motive, as they were also absent from the previous line but had returned to the village in between times. Their names were noted in the village book.

Mr Connolly noted the combining of two villages MAGORIKOPAIA and IPAPAKASKAS and a new book was prepared to cover this union.

TIAKONO was previously censused during the course of a patrol to the AITA Area. Since it is only a quarter of a mile from WAKUNAI it is considered that it should more properly be included in the ROTOKAS for census purposes. It is recommended

that this be done in the future, subject, however, to a decision also on the position of TIAPAKA and TEIKUP villages. These "border" villages have at various times been included in census statements for both the ROTOKAS and the part-TEOP Areas, and this no doubt has caused some statistical confusion. In Patrol Report No. 5 of 49/50 Mr R. Cole mentions that TOKAI is also a ROTOKAS village. This village is well into the part-TEOP Area and would seem to require "placement" along with the rest.

Although full figures were not collected to support the statement it would appear that the male population is greatly in excess of the female and that the discrepancy is even greater in the younger generations. This has been noticed also by previous field officers. The problem is accentuated by polygamy and the fact that many females of eight to fourteen years are already "married" or betrothed to greatly older men, some already married. Polygamy is common but not universal, each village presenting two or three cases, and doubtless it is slowly dying out under mission disapproval. Official tolerance of the custom in this area would seem to be creating problems for the future. It is respectfully suggested that talks in each village would accelerate its decay to the greater, ultimate, general benefit of the ROTOKAS people.

With four exceptions all absentees "At Work" are employed within the Sub-District. None are outside the District. The figures given include wives and children accompanying workers but indicate that any greatly increased contribution of labour is not to be expected from the area. NUMA NUMA Plantation has about thirty Rotokas natives employed, and INUS Plantation about ten. TENAKAU Plantation relies almost solely on this local labour, supplemented by BUIN natives.

It is considered that with a compilation of new books and enforcement of the regulations requiring prompt reporting of births and deaths (provided that an officer of District Services was stationed at WAKUNAI) a most complete picture of vital trends could be obtained in this area as in few other similar areas of the Territory.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

In conjunction with this patrol Mr. R. Lansdowne, Medical Assistant at WAKUNAI Native Hospital, conducted a patrol as far as RURUVU. His separate report has been forwarded to the Director of Public Health, but the situation seems to merit some attention from District Services.

Considering the relative ease of communication within the ROTOKAS, and with a hundred-bed hospital at WAKUNAI, three native-staffed Aid Posts at ITAI, BULISTORO and SISIVI, and an almost complete coverage of village Medical Tul-tuls, the health of the people is alarmingly poor. Roughly 30% of the natives seen have sores, developing or developed tropical ulcers, and incipient yaws. Hookworm infestation and tuberculosis is common. Approximately 20-30% have skin infections. After this patrol was completed the hospital had over 130 patients and the Aid Posts were crammed to capacity, with those suffering only from the most serious complaints. Minor sores and skin diseases were left for treatment by the Medical Tul-tuls.

No blame can attach to Mr. Lansdowne, who on arrival at Wakunai a few months ago was confronted with the task of rebuilding his hospital, nor to his departmental native staff. Rather the fault lies with the natives themselves, who hesitate to seek treatment, and with the village officials, who won't enforce attendance for treatment.

Concrete reasons for the general native attitude towards treatment were not discovered but their reluctance was very evident. A native mission teacher at LEIKOIA gave as one reason for the migration of certain natives from LEIKOIA to MAPEARO their desire to get away from the immediate vicinity of the Wakunai Hospital. Patients at the Aid Posts had, in the main, only reported for treatment when news of the patrol was brought to their villages. At the end of the patrol the Native Medical Orderly at BULISTORO Aid Post reported that eleven natives of TUTUPAIA and KAKAROPAIA who had presented themselves for treatment just prior to the arrival of the patrol had immediately run away again after the patrol had passed their area. A constable was sent to bring them to WAKUNAI, but it is not known whether he was successful or not. As mentioned previously two female natives, both ill, had to be chased at RURUVU. PEIAPI, Tul-tul of PIPIPAIA, who accompanied the patrol and proved an intelligent and useful informant on many matters, could give no help in this case, other than voicing the general distaste for hospitalisation.

Medical Tul-tuls and Lulngis claimed that villagers would not heed them and in some cases tore off bandages put on sores, or washed off skin medicines immediately after application. With few exceptions Village Officials in the area lack authority and interest in their work.

Three natives of this area are at present imprisoned at KIETA on charges of continually running away from hospital. This action was taken after the last patrol to the ROTOKAS. Without advocating "a reign of terror" it does seem that village officials and natives here could more fully be made aware of the necessity for treatment by a discriminate invocation of the Native Administration Regulations as an exemplary measure.

Mr. Lansdowne is at a great disadvantage in his attempt to clean-up the Area Affairs without the close support of a Magistrate for Native Affairs and Police Officer. Also at present he is unable to give the area the patrolling it deserves. A District Services Officer permanently stationed at WAKUNAI seems to be the only answer to the problem. Every patrol report on this area, over the last few years has contained this recommendation.

HOUSING AND SANITATION

In the villages of NUPATON, PIPIPAIA and KAKAROPAIA (all under S.D.A. Mission influence) and the new village of LEIKOIA the problem of adequate housing is being tackled with energy and intelligence. PIPIPAIA is a model for the whole area. The work at LEIKOIA is somewhat vitiated by the absence of man-power. The four coastal villages of TIARAKA, TEIHUP, TIAKONO and TEPEROI have a satisfactory style of housing but the houses at TEPEROI are exceedingly dirty. Most of the houses at MAPEARO are good structures, but some need to be rebuilt off the ground.

At SIRORIPAIA the houses are scattered, (due to the nature of the site, and ill-built and unhygienic. It was proposed by the villagers themselves, and agreed to, that the village be shifted to a site one hour's walk nearer MAPEARO. At least temporary enthusiasm was raised during the discussion and the new village has every indications of being a "beauty". It is a pity that an officer could not be at hand during the building, for some days at least, to give helpful advice.

At IBU apart from two ill-built houses raised off the ground all were low, dirt-floor structures, with raised beds inside, low, narrow doors and without windows. Interiors were dirty,

unwholesome, dark and smoke-filled. Work on two, new, off-the-ground houses (commenced several months ago by order of Mr. Lansdowne) had been suspended and it was alleged that this had been done on the instigation of AVIRIREI, ex-Luluai of IBU and son of the deceased Paramount Luluai of the ROTOKAS Group. The village was instructed to proceed with the work immediately and also replace the existing houses as soon as possible, in conformity with instructions issued by previous officers. AVIRIREI was later interviewed at NUMA NUMA Plantation, where he is employed, but denied ordering suspension of the work and declared himself in favour of the project.

The people of IBU seem to require a lead in the improvement of their village, which the village officials are incapable of giving them. A knowledgeable constable stationed there for a month might supply the necessary drive. It is recommended that L/Cpl. SUANI, now stationed at WAKUNAI, be sent there for that purpose.

MAGORIKOPAIA resembled IBU in the poor quality of its dwellings. The two Luluais and two Tul-tuls (one each from the old IPARAKASVAS) were each instructed to replace his house immediately. One official was instructed to go to PIPIPAIA to observe the housing there.

Replacement of some houses at LESIAPAIA was ordered initially, to be followed by the gradual reconstruction of the whole village.

The Luluai at TOGAPAU and the Tul-tul at SISIVI have each built excellent, European-style houses, and appear to be taking a great deal of interest in their beautification. These were commended and other villagers in each of these two places were urged to follow suit.

Other villages were far from satisfactory and various instructions were issued on lines similar to the above. Improved housing would do much to improve the health of these people but this could only be obtained by a more continuous, informed and helpful "programme" (if it can be called that) being adopted by the Administration for the future, than has been the case in the past.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

PEIAPI, Tul-tul of PIPIPAIA, accompanied the patrol from NUPATON back to WAKUNAI. He assisted unobtrusively in the work of census and acted as spokesman for those officials and lesser natives who were diffident about bringing forward their problems and questions.

In discussions with him and about him, with Europeans who know him well, I formed the opinion that he is person well above the ordinary run. Although illiterate his views on housing, health, native custom, native marriage and education are intelligent and sound, and so closely parallel the Administration official viewpoint, that he could be of great use in the development of his people.

During the war he assisted the Allied forces against the Japanese and has in his possession a letter of recommendation signed by coast-watchers and officers of Australian Army units detailing his services. Both Mr. R. Stuart of TERNAKAU Plantation and Mr. N. Sandford of NUMA NUMA Plantation commented favourably on the help he gave them during the Japanese Occupation. It is believed that he recommended for recognition at the end of the war, but nothing seems to have been done in the matter.

Post-war he has accompanied most, if not all, patrols to both the ROTOKAS and AITA Areas and given his assistance freely.

The extent of his influence is not known but would seem to extend into the AITA Area. His own village of PIPIPAIA is the best in all respects within the Rotokas, but his interest seems extend well beyond its confines. He makes unofficial tours of his own and arbitrates marriage-settlement disputes and in other matters, but in this there is no suggestion of the usurpation of the functions of Administration officers.

Latterly he was responsible for the tracing of an elderly male native of the AITA who had "gone bush" with amoebic dysentery. After returning to PIPIPAIA at the end of this patrol he immediately went to WAKUNAI with a report of mumps in his village.

If it is intended in the near future to refill the post of Paramount Luluai in the ROTOKAS Area, he would seem to be the most logical choice. The only other contender for the position would seem to be the NATIVE AVIRIREI of IBU, previously mentioned, who has hereditary claims and seems also to be a man of influence.

The two officials at IBU need replacing. They are anathetic and without authority. Apart from AVIRIREI (who was dismissed from office after an imprisonment for criminal assault) an elderly native CAVATATO, a non-pidgin speaker, and his son BUERERE, a pidgin speaker of 20-22 years, seem to be the brightest and "biggest" men of IBU. If the position at IBU has not vastly improved by the next patrol it is recommended that they be appointed as Luluai and Tul-tul respectively and that the present holders be dismissed from office.

There is a duplication of officials at MAGONIKOPAIA but this will probably sort itself out in time. However both Medical Tul-tuls have died and a new appointee was sent to Wakunai Native Hospital for instruction.

The office of Tul-tul at TIARAKA is vacant. The villagers were asked to name candidates for the office, by the time of the next patrol.

The Medical Tul-tul at LESIAPAIA considered himself unfit for his responsible office and asked for a new appointment to be made. He was sent to Wakunai for further training.

MISSIONS AND SCHOOLS

The main mission centres in the area were not visited. The Roman Catholic Missions has the biggest coverage in the area, with teachers and church-schools in every village. Morning and evening services were much in evidence, but the quality of the teachers and the schooling given leaves much to be desired.

The S.D.A. Mission is established in NUPATON, PIPIPAIA, and KAKAROPAIA. A feature of these villages, especially the first two, is the excellent housing and overall cleanliness of the villages and the people. The patrol was greeted at NUPATON and PIPIPAIA by choirs of children singing the National Anthem and led by the S.D.A. native teachers. Mr. Dickens of the S.D.A. Mission was met at PIPIPAIA. He is inspecting village schools in Bougainville.

The Methodist Mission has an Area School at TIARAKA, near the village, conducted by a Polynesian teacher. There is a village school at SISIVI and instruction there is conducted in both the ROTOKAS and TEOP languages.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK and FISHERIES.

In the time allowed little attention could be given to this aspect of native affairs. At most villages questions were asked about crops and livestock and gardens encountered near roads were given cursory inspection.

A noticeable feature of most village areas was the amount of erosion taking place. All inland villages are built on ridges and the roads climb steeply in and out of them. Without exception all village areas have been cleared of every particle of vegetation and through rain and wind have been reduced to bare, hard islands of grey sub-soil. IBU will soon be split into two parts because of gullying at its southern end and the total area available for building must now be appreciably smaller than it was a year or so ago. MACORIKOPAIA, IESIAPAIA and SIRORIPAIA are similar to IBU and the other villages are lesser examples of the same thing.

When officials were asked why this clearing was done so continuously they replied that they were "cleaning" the villages according to instructions. The gullies, gutters and loss of top-soil were pointed out to them and it was suggested that the planting of grass and ornamental bushes and trees would counteract all that and beautify the villages at the same time. The cutting of the grass would entail no more work than they now spend in clearing. A short growing type of clover grass and a type of couch grass are both readily available and it was suggested that either of these would be suitable. They agreed to do this planting and fill in the larger gullies with stakes and bracken.

Sweet-potato and taro seem to be the staple foods of the area. Taro in those villages on and near the coast was reported to be subject to a kind of wilt and therefore was not grown in any great quantity. Mr Stuart of TENAKAU Plantation also reported this and that the wilt also attacked all kinds of leaf vegetables. He claimed that he had mentioned this to many visiting officers in the hope that an officer of the Agriculture Department might in time investigate it and advise him on its cure and prevention. Perhaps an Agricultural Officer at SOHANO may be able to do this.

A count of pigs and fowls was done by Mr Connolly four months ago (see Patrol Report No. 8 of 1951/52).

The natives seem to be uninterested in pigs for in several places I was told that all pigs in the village would be killed soon, and therefore a fence to keep them from the village area would be an unnecessary waste of time.

The coastal village of TIAKONO has no canoes and the men apparently do little fishing. Being a mixed and largely "foreign" community they possibly have no fishing rights or perhaps no fishing tradition.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Most aspects of this have been mentioned under other headings. Other than hints little of anthropological interest was gleaned during this patrol.

Complaints were very few. A young female was sent to SOHANO in 1951 from TUTUPAIA. After medical treatment no effort was made to return her to her village. The matter was enquired into and she has now been sent to KIETA to await transport to WAKUNAI. Happenings like that occasion distrust of hospital treatment.

A minor question of guardianship was decided at IBU.

A matter of interest is the existence of a tribe of nomads who apparently range about Mt. BALBI and the KERIAKA and Western ROTOKAS and AITA Areas.

Patrol Officer Mr. A.C. Jeffries recorded unsuccessful efforts to locate these people in August and September, 1947 (see his unnumbered patrol report).

The matter was mentioned in a conversation with Mr. R.J. Ferris of ARIGUA Plantation. He claimed that as a Medical Assistant at SOHANO he contacted these people, "about three or four years ago" during a special patrol organized for that express purpose by the then District Commissioner. Trade presents were given to them but language difficulties precluded better contact. He saw about fifty natives. He also said that a later District Services patrol was unable to make contact.

The omniscient PEIAPI said that these people were still around but had little contact with the ROTOKAS villages. He supplied the additional information that they are bearded.

Perhaps Mr. Ferris's report is still on file in the District Office at Sohano. If no further contact has been made since 1948-49 it might be considered time to make another attempt. A patrol of this nature would require supplies of steel and other trade and Sub-District boundaries would have to be disregarded.

MAPS

The writer was not equipped with a compass or other equipment and therefore could make no attempt at improving the existing maps, although they would seem to require this. Villages are apparently wrongly located and existing roads wrongly routed.

For this reason and the fact that Mr. Connolly's patrol covered exactly the same territory, no map is included with this report.

VOLCANIC ACTIVITY

The patrol skirted around the foothills of Mt. BALBI and from many villages and vantage points along the roads Mt. BACANA was visible.

No activity was observed by BALBI, although at all times, when the summit was clear of cloud, a small wreath of smoke (or steam?) was discernible hanging over its volcanic mouths. No native reported any signs of activity. The officials of SISIVI were asked to report immediately to WAKUNAI or NUMA NUMA if anything was observed.

Cloud interfered with any continuous observation of Mt. BACANA but while it could be seen it appeared most active. On August 18 it was seen to blow and was photographed from the sea. From TIARAKA to PIPIPAIA it could not be seen, but on August 20 it was seen to blow four times (possibly five) and in between these large puffs, continuous smoke issued from it. It was again photographed at KAKARDEAIA. Cloud and intervening ranges hid it from view until August 23 when continuous smoke was again seen, but not large explosions, although they may have escaped notice. While at SISIVI, when breaks in the weather permitted, continuous smoke was seen and two rolling rumbles were heard indicating explosions. No glow was seen at night but the sky was overcast. On the 25th it was again visible from IESIAPAIA and MAGORIKOPAIA still smoking continuously. From this latter place a night explosion was observed with red-hot lava spilling over its eastern slope. Local natives claimed that the explosion was not a big one. From then on it was

not visible, because of cloud and intervening ridges. On September 8th BACANA was again seen while returning from WAKUNAI to KIETA. From 0600 to 1000 hours continuous smoke was again seen until cloud interfered.

The writer is not familiar with the pattern of activity of this mountain and the observations are therefore offered without comment.

Three earth tremors were noted in the period August 18 to 20, but they may have been tectonic tremors unrelated to the activity of BACANA.

TRADE STORES

Two trade stores were inspected. The first at TIARAKA is a subsidiary of WONG YOU & Co., and is managed by a native WANAWADEI of TIARAKA.

The second is situated at KIVIRI Point and is owned and managed by a native of TIARAKA under a licence obtained at SOHANO. The native's name and details of prices have been mis'aid and it is regretted that this information cannot be given.

A copy of prices charged at TIARAKA is attached to this report in Appendix "A".

MISCELLANEOUS ADDENDA

The migration of three families from LEIKOIA to MAPEARO was noted. The migrations were noted on August 26 but on the later visit to LEIKOIA on September 3 reasons were advanced for the migrations which might bear some enquiry by a later patrol. The first, already mentioned, was that the natives wished to move away from the native hospital at WAKUNAI. Secondly, the natives were tired of having to travel to MAPEARO, some hours away, to line for census and medical inspection. Thirdly that the Luluai of MAPEARO, in an endeavour to bring about the migrations, had many times falsely sent out word of the approach of Government patrols and required that the LEIKOIA people go to MAPEARO to line.

It was the original intention of the writer to visit LEIKOIA and census the natives of that village there. A constable was sent ahead from MAGORIKOPAIA to warn the MAPEARO villagers of the approach of the patrol, but despite orders to the contrary, he was apparently prevailed upon to call the LEIKOIA people into MAPEARO also. These arrived at MAPEARO late on the night of August 27 and lined the next morning. At that time, it was considered that orders had simply been misunderstood, and nothing was said about the matter. At LEIKOIA, after hearing the later information, I apologised to those natives present.

It is suggested that later patrols make a point of visiting LEIKOIA and lining the natives of that village there.

It will be noticed that the column "Average Size of Family" has not been completed by the writer. The state of the village books did not enable an accurate compilation of this category. Elucidation is also desired on the following questions. Should parents be included in the family? In the case of polygamous marriages are all separate groups to be considered as one family? Are adopted children to be included in the family?

CONCLUSIONS

A reading of patrol reports on other areas of the Kieta Sub-District suggests that the ROTOKAS is the most backward

of all of them.

The health of the ROTOKAS natives is extremely poor due to poor housing and their reluctance to seek treatment.

Generally speaking, village officials are apathetic and without real authority.

The area has not been sufficiently patrolled and requires the continuous supervision that only an officer stationed at WAKUNAI could give.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

Price List of Selected Items obtained during Inspection of Wong
You's Trade Store at TIAPAKA Village on 18th August, 1952.

Tobacco, Trade Twist, per stick	8d.
Newspaper, per sheet	1d.
Cigarettes, Craven A, per tin of 50	6s. 0d.
Tobacco, Capstan, per 2oz. tin	2s. 6d.
Cigarettes, Capstan, Plain, per tin of 50	5s. 6d.
Laplaps, assorted, per each	6s. 0d. to
	18s. 0d.
Torch, Westmaster, 2 cell, with globe	12s. 0d.
Batteries, torch, per each	1s. 0d.
Pens, fountain, "Platinum", per each	10s. 0d.
Lemonade, per bottle	1s. 0d.
Herrings, "Aster", per 16oz. tin	2s. 0d.
Corned Beef, per 12oz. "square" tin	2s. 6d.
Rice, per cupful (approx. 1 lb.)	1s. 0d.
Belts, leather, with buckle, per each	4s. 0d.
Tea, "Bushells", per 1/2 lb. packet.	8s. 0d.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1/1/
Sub-District Office,
Kieta,
Bougainville District.
September 19th 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
Kieta.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 1 OF 1952/53.
ROKOKAS ETHNIC GROUP.

As requested by you in your memorandum 30/1/1 of September 18th, herewith please find my comments on the above report.

1. I recommended in my Patrol Report BK 8 of 51/52, that a 'follow up' patrol of the Rokokas area should be carried out in the near future. Since suitable transport was available, the opportunity was taken to send Mr. Patrol Officer Erskine to the Wakana area in order to comply with my own recommendation, and it would appear from his report, that this suggestion was not superfluous.
2. The need for new village books was recorded in Patrol Report BK 8 of 51/52, and it is noted that Mr. Erskine has issued 4 during his patrol.
3. The report records that TOKAI village is well into the 'Part Teop' group, however, TOKAI is definitely a Rokokas village and in fact, the only village which is recorded as being in the Teop group, and censused as such, is that of INUS. (See Patrol Report BK 9 of 51/52). The coastal villages of TEBUP and TIARAKA are both in the Rokokas area, but are not true Rokokas', but by the same token, they are not Teops. It is suggested therefore, that for census purposes, they are recorded with the Rokokas group.
4. Mr. Erskine's remarks on housing would appear to be contentious to the observations of the last patrol. However, I do not agree that attempts should be made to raise houses off the ground until better materials are available for building - in any case materials substantial enough to expell drafts, because very little clothing is worn, and they would therefore be susceptible to chills in a drafty house. This also would be the reason for fires which are kept continually alight in the more common type of house encountered in the area, ie, built on the ground. Generally speaking, from a medical point-of-view 'off the ground' houses are desirable, but intelligent supervision and suggestions would be necessary to implement this programme.
5. Remarks on housing and sanitation in Patrol Report BK 8 of 51/52 were brief, and note was only made of outstandingly poor or good villages. Mr. Erskine has gone to some trouble to give details and his remarks will be of value to the next patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

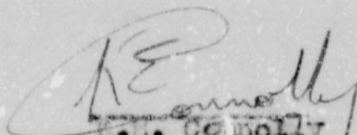
(2)

6. The poor quality of Village Officials in the Rotokas area, has been noted by all patrolling officers, but care should be taken in recommending new ones. Taltal FELIPI of PIPIPAIA village is an exception, and from remarks tendered in previous reports, has rendered valuable assistance to patrols (See Patrol Reports BK 4 of 49/50, BK 7 of 50/51, and BK 8 of 51/52.)

7. I agree with Mr. Erskine's remarks in regard to polygamous marriages.

8. No reason can be given for the Rotokas native's marked reluctance to obtain medical treatment, as there has always been a Medical Assistant stationed at Wakanai, and no village - as noted in this report - is more than 8 hours from the hospital. It is recommended therefore, that in future cases of absconding from hospital, and similar offences, should be firmly dealt with.

For your information please.


P.M. Conolly
Patrol Officer.

CH 11/VA

30/14/77-

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



File No. 30/2/3.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,

29th September, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KIETA NO. 1. OF 1952/53.

Report is forwarded, please.

Comments have been supplied by the Assistant District Officer, Kieta, in the form of a memorandum from an officer who conducted the previous patrol to the area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Instructions will be given that future patrols to the area endeavour to contact the "tribe of namads" around Mt. Balbi.

The report indicates that Mr. Erskine has conducted a very thorough patrol of the ROTOKAS.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "C. H. Jeelean".

(C. H. Jeelean)
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-77

13th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT - KIETA NO.1 of 1952/53

Mr. Patrol Officer J.A. Erskine's Report of his Patrol of the Rotokas area is acknowledged.

Despite two Patrols this year, there appears to be considerable room for improvement in the health of the natives inhabitants of this area and the housing in some of the villages.

Should one of the two Cadet Patrol Officers be allotted to Kieta, then one of the Patrol Officers there should be posted to Wakunai Patrol Post and use it as a base for Patrols of the sub-divisions at the northern end of the Sub-District, and give support to Mr. Lansdowne in his medical work.

Mr. Erskine has supplied a well constructed and comprehensive account of his observations and activities while on this Patrol.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director

PIA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



30/1/1

Sub District Office
KIETA

11th September 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

Patrol Report No. 2 of 1952/53.

AREA PATROLLED : East Coast from TARARA to TOBOROI
Inland to the villages of the Northern EIVO
(EBO) peoples.

OBJECTS : (1) Census.Revision
(2) Routine Administration

SCHEDULE : Time out 29/8/52
Time in 9/9/52

DURATION : 12 days

PERSONNEL : R.I.Macilwain Acting Assistant District Officer
RPNGC Constable BALEME Reg. No. 3400
" " DUMUI Reg. No. 5155b
" " MANAROM Reg. No. 3645

LAST PATROL OF AREA. : The same patrol was done in June 1950.
The EIVO area was patrolled October 1951.
The Kieta Coastal area was patrolled Sept.1951.

DIARY.

Friday Aug. 29th : Departed Kieta 8.30 am crossed peninsula and proceeded to Arawa per canoe arriving 10.15 Routine matters completed by 11.15 and then departed by road. Tunuru Mission Father Hogan and three Sisters visited and lunch partaken. Recommened 1.45 and arrived Rorovana 2.55. Inspections and other matters attended to. Slept.

Saturday " 30th : Departed Rorovana 6.40 am. River crossed at 7.40 chest deep. Track through gently rising country approximately same course as river. Last portion uphill to reach Korpei at 10.40. Census taken. Village inspected in afternoon. Various native handicrafts musical instruments and so on examined.

Sunday " 31st : Remained at Korpei. Wet day.

Monday Sept 1st : Departed fpr Boira 6.45 and reached a new hamlet of Boira village at 7.45. Brief inspection of houses being built and moved on. Road uphill to reach Boira at 9 am. Census inspection and routine matters completed by 10.45. Long stretch to Karnovitu of three

Continued.

- Monday Sept 1st : hours walking time. Village new and laid out in an attractive manner. Rest house reached at 2.45 pm. Remainder of afternoon spent in inspections and discussions. Slept.
- Tuesday " 2nd : Census of Karnovitu and Atamo villages commenced at 7.15 and finished at 10.45. Moved on to Aid Post and made an inspection thence on to Atamo Village. Departed for Nasiwoiwa at 11.45 climbing up a ridge. Heavy rain fell and village reached at 2 pm. Census and inspections held. Housing and cleanliness unsatisfactory.
- Wednesday 3rd : Departed 7.15 and arrived Kopikiri at 8.45. Census taken and inspection made. Agricultural census commenced 11 am. Gardens visited but heavy rain set in at noon and hampered operations. Afternoon spent on compilations.
- Thursday 4th : Departed 6.40 and arrived Kopani 8.25. Census and inspections completed by noon. Working parties organised to clean up village. Wet afternoon spent gleaning local information.
- Friday 5th : Departed 7.40 and reached Manetai Mission at 10.40. Party moved on to Vito four miles away on the coast. Self remained at Manetai discussing local affairs with Father Scanlon. Excellent view obtained of Mount Bagana which always shows some activity.
- Saturday 6th : Departed Vito by canoe at 8 am and arrived Tarara at 9.15. Census inspections and routine matters completed by 10.40. Walked to Borvei, Plantation half hour distant. Inspected what little there was to inspect. Partook of lunch and returned to Vito by canoe.
- Sunday 7th : Census of Vito commenced at 9.45 at completion of devotions. Cargo to Rorovana by canoe, self and Constable Baleme by road. Walking time four hours. Arrived Rorovana 3 pm.
- Monday 8th : Census of Rorovana commenced 7 am and concluded 9.15. Departed by canoe 9.45 called at Arawa and moved on to Punkama. Census taken of Punkama and Kuka then moved on to Pindia by canoe. Census taken and village inspected. Moved on to Kieta.
- Tuesday 9th : To pokpok island by canoe. Census taken and village inspected. Departed 11.30 by canoe but received tow by pinnace and arrived Toboroi at noon. Census taken and village and village bakery inspected. Returned to Kieta by pinnace arriving at 2.30 pm and patrol completed.
-

INTRODUCTION.

The primary purpose of the patrol was to visit the Eivo people. There are also a few other nearby villages laying some claim to this title. After investigation it would appear that the Guava (Lamarra) is their correct group. This patrol will be undertaken shortly.

As the census of the coastal people through which the patrol passed had not been revised for twelve months this was also attended to. Rorovana, Vito, and Tarara are a separate people but this group is too small to warrant separate attention.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads followed were Government roads or rather bridle paths constructed pre war and subjected to spasmodic attention since. Each of the Eivo villages may be reached from the coast with only a gradual climb. Moving across country however involves a good deal of going up and down.

There are no bridges but conveniently placed logs assist in places. A chest deep crossing of the Orovana River was made on the way inland. Two permanent ferrymen are needed to look after the crossing of the Arakawau River at its mouth. They have to live on the job some four miles from Vito village.

AGRICULTURE AND NATIVE FOODS.

The country of the inland villages and Vito and Tarara being close to past and present volcanoes is of outstanding richness. The climate is also favourable and it is said that there is no period of food scarcity. Apart from Cultivated foods the bush is rich with galip trees. At present the people are collecting the nuts and curing them for storage. This involves some three months work and the population lives in the bush meanwhile.

The natives have large groves of coconuts. The coastal people are cleaning theirs up after a fashion and are producing copra. Some coastal groves are owned by inland natives. These are not well maintained and are capable of greater production. North of the Arakawau River the land is fertile right down to the sea and some groups have lived on the beach or inland at different times and have coconuts in each area.

South of the Arakawau River beginning at Rorovana the country is more rugged and there are spurs of basaltic rock instead of lava flows. Only coastal villages were visited in this area but foods appeared sufficient.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The Eivo natives were apparently in gayer mood than when encountered previously. The patrol's progress crossing the mountains was announced by a good deal of whooping and the blowing of a conch shell. The portage was undertaken in a more willing manner than is often encountered. All people were found to be in a settled state. The bush people keen to get away to gather and prepare galips. Those at the coast were busy on copra and gathering green snail and trochus shell. There were no disputes and very little arbitration was necessary.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Officials are as outlined in Report No. 6 of 49/50. The luluai of Nasiwoiwa an old man named Davitu-a is

VILLAGE OFFICIALS Contd.

fit only for retirement. Rioko the luluai of Tarara and Tavai-u of Pindia have died, and Arawa with 82 people has no luluai. The following appointments as luluai are recommended to the Director:-

TABURAI of Nasiwoiwa : TABORA of Tarara : MOKO of Pidia :
and KEI of Arawa.

VILLAGE HOUSING AND SITING.

Housing is fair to good both for village and rest houses. Karnovitu is impressive with new well laid out houses. Borders of shrubs add to the appearance. Nasiwoiwa is below standard and requires houses to be renewed and a better layout is desirable.

Karnovitu and Atamo have been built in a valley the people having moved down from the ridges after the war. Nasiwoiwa, Kopikiri, and Kopani are also in valleys with ample water supplies. Korpei and Boira are on ridges which are ideal sites except for the lack of water. These people are well covered with dirt and grille. As their valleys are not well favoured it has been deemed advisable that they remain on the ridges. Numerous hamlets once dotted the area. Post war the people have created larger centres only maintaining those hamlets that are nearby.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The Aid Post at Atamo was inspected. The set up appeared effective and the orderly intelligent. There were few inmates but nearby Atamo and Karnovitu villages number 338 people. As their main complaint is sores they are treated as outpatients.

Some children appear in poor condition and as there is no lack of food it is likely that they are suffering from hookworm. Mr M.T. Jemesen Medical Assistant has been advised and as he is about to patrol the area he will be able to look into the various health aspects.

Latrines in the inland villages were more plentiful than usually encountered.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The Catholic Mission has a centre at each end of the area patrolled. At the southern end is Tunuru Mission which is run by Father Hogan and three Sisters. The Eivo people with the exception of Korpei look to the Manetai Mission run by Father Scanlon.

The youths at the schools are no great distance from their homes and regularly see their people. Opportunity for further education is available at the High School, Kieta.

PLANTATIONS AND MINING.

A native labour inspection was carried out on Borvei Plantation - Mr A.T. Choy. He depends on local labour which is currently interested in gathering galips. His strength at present is only four.

Mr Hetherington has ceased prospecting for gold at Atamo.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

Brides are obtained on the exchange system of returning a bride for a bride. The Eivo marriages are largely within the village group and rarely outside their own people. A bride price is used for any outside marriages and is in terms of cash.

Very few broken marriages are recorded. The system lends to stability and has been further strengthened by

NATIVE CUSTOMS Contd.
the rigidity of Catholic marriages. There are no wedding feasts.

The people of Rorovana Vito and Tarara rarely marry outside their own villages.

NATIVE HANDICRAFTS.

While at Rorovana the opportunity was taken to observe the manufacture of clay pots or native saucepans. As explained previously the nature of the country changes after Rorovana. They are the last place having suitable clay, it is said, until Teop at the northern end of the island is reached. Hence they have an unlimited market to the northward.

CENSUS.

There is no lack of children in the Eivo villages. Many families of several children by the one mother were capped by one couple at Atamo having twelve living children. Three sets of female twins of recent birth were encountered. In one instance the mother died giving birth to them.

Rorovana has a thriving community and it is difficult to see how it would slip back. Present indications are that it will reach the 300 mark within the next few years. The small villages nearer to Kieta may even become smaller. Punkama has one female child so its outlook is not too bright. The two nearest to Kieta, Pidia and Pokpok however have thriving young communities.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was pleasing in that it passed through fertile country with thriving peoples. On the coast sea water peoples were met with large safe canoes and people who know how to handle them.

Had the work boat been available the Kieta Coastal patrol could have been done separately at a later date. Geographically the patrol route is good but not so from a census point of view.

R.I. Macilwain
.....
R.I. Macilwain. Acting
Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

Report on Royal Papuan New Guinea Constabulary.

<u>Reg. No.</u>	<u>Rank</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
3400	Constable	Baleme.	A pre-war constable who acted as senior constable. Has good word of command and carried out his duties effectively.
5155b	"	Dumui.	Another pre-war constable who takes his duties very seriously. Nothing is too much trouble for him to do.
3645	"	Manarom.	A constable of several years service. Is of unprepossessing appearance which is probably his greatest fault. Worked well on patrol.

.....*R.I. Macilwain*.....
R.I. Macilwain Acting
Assistant District Officer.

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/78

File No. 30/2/3.



Dougainville District,
Headquarters, SOUVAO,
29th September, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KIETA NO. 2 - 1952/53.

The above report is forwarded, please.

NATIVE SITUATION

It is pleasing to note that the people of the area appear to be so well settled and contented.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The officer conducting has been asked to furnish a separate report concerning the recommendations for appointments of Ialualis.

MAP REFERENCE

There are no alterations to the map previously submitted in Patrol Report - Kieta No. 6 of 1949/50.

*Mr Maclean
20/10/52*

C. H. Maclean
(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-78

13th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT - KIETA NO. 2 - 1952/53

The Report of Mr. R.I. Macilwain, Acting Assistant District Officer, of his Patrol of the EIVO and KIETA Coastal areas has been received, with thanks.

The native situation in these areas appears at present to be satisfactory and the people thriving. Mr. Macilwain has compiled a concise and interesting account of his observations and patrol activities.

Considering the present favourable staff situation in your District, consistent patrolling is required in each of your Sub-Districts.

PIA

J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones)
Director

30/14/86 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

28th November, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

Patrol Report No. 3 of 1952/53.

Report of Patrol to the KOROMIRA Sub-Division,
Kieta Sub-District, Bougainville.

<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	J.A.Erskine, Patrol Officer.
<u>Area Patrolled</u>	All villages and plantations in the Koromira-Koiana Linguistic Area.
<u>Objects of Patrol</u>	Census revision. Routine administration. Native Labour inspections.
<u>Duration of Patrol</u>	9th November, 1952 to 20th. November, 1952. (12 days)
<u>Personnel Accompanying</u>	1 Lance-Corporal and 2 Constables of the R.P.& N.G.P.F. 1 Native Medical Orderly.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol visited fourteen villages, four plantations and two native-owned copra trading stores in the Koromira Sub-Division.

All main villages are found from one to two miles inland. All, except PIRINIU, are located on the upper slopes or crest of a long, 500-1000' ridge, a foothill of the Crown Prince Range. PIRINIU is in the valley flat formed by the Tavatava River and its tributaries.

Villages are small and usually made up of two hamlets with additional part-time settlements (connected with copra-getting and fishing activities) on the adjacent coast. Each hamlet appears to be a distinct entity and the sharing of rest-houses, village officials and village books is related to administrative convenience only.

The Koiana speaking section comprises two villages TAKI and AMAPO at the south-eastern end of the Sub-Division. The other twelve villages make up the Koromira group. The linguistic differences between the two groups are slight, but, according to the natives of the area, quite recognisable. With graded dialectical differences this language continues through the Kongara, Nasioi and Kieta Sub-Divisions, so that natives from the extreme south-east of the Kieta Sub-District can speak without difficulty with those in the vicinity of Kieta.

DIARYSunday, November 9

Departed KIETA 0900 hours in Administration workboat "Isis". Arrived TOIUMONAPU Plantation approx. 1145 and remained overnight.

Monday, November 10

Native Labour Inspection at TOIUMONAPU and departed 1215 hours. Arrived TAKI 1315. Inspected two hamlets, TAKI and SIURAI-NANTAKINA and Village Aid Post. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, November 11

Census of TAKI Village and new village book prepared. L/Cpl. SAUNO sent back along road to TOIUMONAPU to locate Japanese war graves. Departed TAKI 1215 and reached AMAPO at 1300. Census and remained overnight.

Wednesday, November 12

Inspected AMAPO and departed 0900. Arrived SIOROVI 0930. Census etc. L/Cpl. SAUNO to coast to locate Jap war graves. Departed SIOROVI 1300. Arrived PONDONA 1335. Census etc., and remained overnight.

Thursday, November 13

Departed PONDONA 0745. Arrived MINANI 0820. Census revision and departed 1030. Arrived SIROWAI 1045. Census and remained overnight.

Friday, November 14

Departed SIROWAI 0800, inspected war graves en route and arrived KEKERE Plantation 0850. Investigated alleged killing of pigs. Native Labour Inspection and remained overnight.

Saturday, November 15

Delayed while carriers arrived and departed KEKERE 0845. Arrived KOARU Aid Post 0900. Inspected buildings and patients and departed 0945. Arrived KAMAROVI 1040 hours. Census etc. and departed 1215. Arrived 1300 hours at MUNIAS. Census, inspection of gardens for World Census of Agriculture Survey and remained overnight.

Sunday, November 16

Remained MUNIAS.

Monday, November 17

Survey of gardens continued and departed MUNIAS 0930. Arrived MANGONA 1000 hours. Census etc. Departed 1200 and arrived ROMENA 1235. Census and departed 1410. Arrived SIPUREI 1440 hours. Census revision and remained overnight.

Tuesday, November 18

Departed SIPUREI 0700 and arrived PEIWANA 0715. Census and departed 0900. Reached native - owned Copra trading store at BANGANA, on the beach at 1000 hours. Native Labour Inspection and departed 1130. Walked along beach to KOROMIRA Mission. Native Labour Inspection at Mission Plantation and departed 1400. Along beach to IWI Plantation, arriving 1435. Complaints investigated and remained overnight.

Wednesday, November 19

Native Labour Inspection at IWI Plantation. Departed at 1030 hours and arrived IORO 1155. Census revision etc., and departed in rain at 1430. Arrived PIRINIU 1530. Census and remained overnight.

Thursday, November 20

Inspected hamlets at PIRINIU and departed 0845. Examined three graves along road and arrived AROPA at 1000 hours. In the afternoon inspected native-owned copra trading store at TAVATAVA. Remained at AROPA Plantation.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

A wide, well-maintained foot-road runs from the beach below TOIUMONAPU Plantation, inland to TAKI Village where it mounts the ridge previously mentioned and continues along its upper slopes through most of the villages and rest-houses in the area. At IORO it descends to the TAVATAVA River, which it fords, and links with the PIRINIU-AROPA Road, the Aropa end of which is useable by jeeps. At intervals and especially at its north-western end the ridge road dips in and out of small, steep stream-beds.

Tracks run down the ridge directly to the coast and four of these were used by the patrol in moving from SIROWAI Village to KEKERE Plantation, from KOARU Aid Post to KAMARUVI, from PEIWANA to the beach near BANGANA, and from IWI Plantation to IORO Village. No widening or maintenance had been attempted on these and in parts they were overgrown. No instructions were given for the improvement of these tracks, but if it is intended that future KOROMIRA patrols should be coupled regularly with Native Labour inspections of the plantations in the area, some improvement is indicated.

Except within and near plantations the coastal road which links up with the KIETA-IWI Road was not used by the patrol.

No bridges were crossed by the patrol. Little rain was encountered and all streams were easily crossed by jumping from stone to stone, apart from the mouth of the METONG River, near IWI, where at high tide a cence was used.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

The previous census of this area was made in July, 1951. The present census reveals an overall increase in population of 25 made up as follows -:

Births/Deaths	increase of 22
Migs In/Migs Out	decrease of 7
New Names	increase of 10

The heading "New Names" comprises people who have, for one reason or another, been missed in previous surveys. Some have been employed away from their villages, or have been at schools during all census periods.

Approximately 80% of the deaths recorded were in the "Over 13" group and the majority of these were very old people. Only two deaths of children under the age of one year were noted, but due to the length of time since the last census, it is open to doubt that this is quite an accurate picture of child-mortality in the Sub-Division. In the ten months from November, 1950 to

R.S.
PHD
Also census report.

July, 1951 seven deaths in the "Under 1" group were noted.

In Appendix "A" will be found an analysis of families for each of the villages of the KOROMIRA Sub-Division. The figures indicate the number of families having no children, one child, two children, etc. and the number of polygamous marriages, where the wives are still living. Families and offspring were counted in accordance with D.D.S. & N.A. Circular Instruction 138.

Appendix "B" lists in age groups the whole Koromira population, village by village. The fixing of ages was necessarily arbitrary, but the general picture given may be of interest to the Health or Education Departments.

Appendix "C" gives the distribution of the 63 Koromira students. 58 are at Roman Catholic Missions and 5 at Methodist Mission schools.

Appendix "D" gives the distribution of those "At Work". Of the total of 53, 26 males and 4 females are in actual employment and there are 6 accompanying wives and 17 accompanying children. Only one native is employed outside the Bougainville District.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

Two medical patrols, November 1951 and August 1952, have been conducted in the Koromira Sub-Division since July, 1951.

KURESU, a Native Medical Orderly Grade 1, accompanied this patrol and inspected all natives as they lined.

The Aid Post at KOARU was inspected and five patients were sent to Kieta Native Hospital. Approximately 25 other patients were viewed and in each case the treatments for sores, ulcers, pneumonia or malaria appeared to be having satisfactory results.

Four cases of filaria were seen and two of these are under supervision at the KOROMIRA Mission. Minor sores and cases of framboesia were encountered in most villages and the natives were instructed to obtain treatment either from the Village Medical Tul-tul or from KOARU Aid Post.

At PIRINIU three natives having large tropical ulcers were instructed to accompany the patrol back to Kieta. The people here were asked to select a native for appointment as Medical Tultul and the appointee accompanied the patrol back to Kieta for training.

No births have been recorded at PONDONA for at least eighteen months. The village is small and of the 10 women of child-bearing age one is over 40 and two are widows. When the matter was inquired into however some of the men suggested that abortion could be the reason for no new children. They hinted at the use of a plant for this purpose but could give no details, saying that it was a woman's secret. They said that abortion had customarily practised in the past by women grieving for the loss of the first child, even to the extent of inducing permanent sterility. While, without evidence, the matter could not be viewed too seriously the women were told that abortion was a punishable offence and that if practised could only lead to the breaking up or extinction of their village group.

Generally speaking the health of this area is good and the people appear to be taking advantage of the Aid Post facilities available at KOARU. The Roman Catholic Native Hospital at KOROMIRA has about a dozen In-patients from the Sub-Division.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES

Sweet potato has replaced the pre-war staple taro, which now cannot be grown in any quantity. However the people of IORO claim that their taro has not been affected by the disease prevalent elsewhere although they are growing much more sweet potato than they used to.

Many gardens were examined and the variety of vegetable foods grown throughout the area is indicative of a very full diet. Tapioca is popular and at least three varieties are grown, although one which is stated to be European introduced appears to be superseding the others. The tapioca is prepared for eating by baking in the ashes of a fire. "Kong-kong" taro and yams of several varieties are scattered in patches in the gardens, and maize, sugar and edible "pit-pit" are also grown. Cabbages and beans were too rarely seen, but green-leafed vegetables, of types unknown to the writer, were pointed out as being eaten frequently. Some potatoes, obtained from Mr. Clarke of TOIUMONAPU Plantation, are grown at TAKI for cash sale, but nowhere else were they encountered.

Paw-paw, mango and pineapple are also found throughout the area, but there are very few paw-paw trees planted in or near the villages from PONDONA on to IORO. The suggestion was made to the villages concerned that this lack could be remedied with little effort. Galip and other nuts, in season, and bananas rank large in the native diet and coconut meat and the milk of green coconuts is taken in quantity.

All villages except IORO and PIRINIU have canoes and fishing is carried on when breaks in their other activities permit. Visits of up to a week's duration are made by fishing parties to the three islands situated about two miles off the nearby coast. Houses are maintained on these islands to shelter the fishermen and when fish is caught in quantity it is smoked and taken back to the village. Lines and spears are used to catch the fish, the former method being more popular because less arduous.

Estuarian small fry are caught by organised parties at the mouths of streams having tidal lagoons. A line of natives spread across the stream scoop the fish into baskets by hand or small net while, presumably, others beat the water.

Fresh and salt-water crayfish are also caught.

Wild pigs abound in the hills and forested ridges behind the villages. One or two men in each village seem to own all or most of the dogs and they apparently specialise in the catching of the pigs. The dogs in a pack chase pigs and pull down the smaller ones while the larger ones are cornered and speared. The catch is distributed through the village.

All villages have domesticated pigs and chickens and three individual natives own ducks. The eggs are not eaten but are sold for cash to the nearby plantations or conserved to increase the run. The domesticated stock are individually owned. A count of pigs, poultry and canoes appears in Appendix "E". The number of pigs owned has doubled since July, 1951 and the number of poultry has increased by approximately a third in the same time.

D of Ag

The making of copra takes up a large part of the natives' time in all villages. This is sold for cash either to the plantations or the two native traders in the area, or is taken by canoe to the Chinese traders at Kieta. The present ruling price is £2.10.0 a bag. TOIUMONAPU Plantation buys an average of $1\frac{1}{2}$ tons of trade copra per month, KEKERE and IWI Plantations about 1 ton each per month, and the native traders purchase not more than an estimated 1 ton between them, per month.

Rice is being grown at IORO and the natives here are negotiating for the purchase of a hulling machine which it is intended will be worked by the native trader MANEMAKU at TAVATAVA.

A survey in connection with the World Census of Agriculture was undertaken at MUNIAS. The mixed, rather confusing layout of the gardens made the estimation of acreages devoted to particular crops very difficult. Annual productions and the weight of fish-foods caught are also most approximate.

From a pre-war village book held at SIROWAI it was noted that patrols by officers of the Department of Agriculture were regularly made then every six months. As far as the writer knows no such patrol has been made anywhere in the Kieta Sub-District since the war. There is a manifest need for expert advice on the infant rice industry, the efficient production of copra, the planting of new coconut groves, soil erosion, means for combating the taro disease, and expert supervision or inspection in accordance with Cocoa Ordinance of the native cocoa at TAVATAVA, which is close to the newly planted cocoa areas of AROPA PLANTATION. The plantations themselves would also welcome such a visit.

VILLAGES, HOUSING AND SANITATION

Most villages are laid out on a rectangular plan with the houses lined along the long side of the rectangle facing inwards. Behind each of the houses is a detached kitchen building and behind again, some yards back into the bush, are the latrines, one for each house. At the open short ends are located the churches, one or two, depending on the number of religious faiths existing in the village, and the tendency is for the families of a common faith to group towards the end of the village where the church of their faith stands. About half the villages are fenced against the village pigs.

All houses are built off the ground and most to a standard pattern of one or two rooms with a verandah along the front. The sago palm provides roofing material and about half the houses use this material also for walls. The others use bamboo "mats". Bamboo, limbon, or rough-hewn planks are used for the floors. There appears to be no shortage of these building materials.

The kitchens are built on the ground and in most cases are divided into two sections. The outer more open section is used for cooking and the inner enclosed half, in which are built raised beds or tables, is used for the smoking of food, and possibly copra.

Except in individual cases the latrines were in a satisfactory condition. However at ROMENA all latrines were in a dilapidated condition and had apparently not been used for some time. Instructions were given for them to be replaced immediately and used.

Dep Act

DPH

In general the satisfactory state of housing, noted by the patrols since 1949, is being maintained. Improvements were suggested along the lines of increased planting of trees, shrubs and suitable grasses within the village areas to combat soil erosion, provide shade and prettify the places.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

There are Methodist Church followings at TAKI (the immigrant SIURAI families), at AMAPO and SIOROVI. AMAPO is without a Methodist Native Teacher at present and the church is falling into disrepair. Several families at SIROWAI are professed Seventh Day Adventists. All villages have Roman Catholic churches and native teachers and these are supervised from the Koromira Mission Station.

A small Catholic school is established near AMAPO, under a native teacher. The Mission School at KOROMIRA caters for natives of all ages and of both sexes and the keener students are sent on after preliminary training to the Marist Brothers School at KIETA.

Two Koromira trained girls of approximately 18 years have undertaken the training of small children at IORO.

No great improvement in general education is apparent yet in this Sub-Division.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

All village officials were helpful to the best of their abilities.

The following probationary appointments were made to fill vacant positions. Approval is requested.

TAKI - The appointment of MARATA from the unrepresented Taki Hamlet as Luluai. This appointment proposed and assented to by all adult members of the two hamlets comprising Taki Village. The present Tul-tul is from the SIURAI-NANTAKINA hamlet.

MANGONA - The appointment as Luluai, of SIAREREI, the present Tul-tul. The appointment of MAITO as Tul-tul. This arrangement proposed and assented to by the assembled villagers.

ROMENA - The appointment of TAWA as Tul-tul. Proposed and assented to by all adult villagers.

SIPUREI - The appointment of DINGOMO as Luluai. Proposed and assented to, after discussion, by all adult villagers.

All the above appointees are young men and it seemed to be the general opinion of the village elders that the jobs required a person who could be active in the village interests.

The initial proposal of DINGOMO as Luluai of SIPUREI was made by the Tul-tul and general assent was obtained from the others. Later argument arose and the tul-tul complained that he had been abused by DINGOMO's wife and others for making the proposal, since the appointment would interfere with DINGOMO's copra-making activities. The tul-tul also alleged that he himself had only been proposed for appointment because he was a newcomer and had no coconuts. He said he did not consider it right that the natives of the village should attempt to evade their responsibilities and wished to resign.

The villagers were again assembled and a talk was given on the general need for active and responsible village officials. Concentration on copra-making to the exclusion of all other activities was deprecated. If the people considered that DINGOMO would not be able to represent them capably then another appointment was needed. DINGOMO was proposed again and again general assent was obtained. He expressed willingness to do the job. The resignation of the Tul-tul was not accepted.

NATIVE AFFAIRS AND ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES

Four complaints were investigated and arbitrated.

The Manager of KEKERE Plantation alleged the killing and wounding of plantation pigs by natives of SIROWAI. This matter is the subject of a separate report.

The officials of PEIWANA claimed that students of the KOROMIRA Mission School were fouling with excreta a stream in which they were accustomed to fish. Father Junker of the Mission said that the middle course of the stream was completely on Mission property and that anyway alternative streams were available for fishing. He said that the mission ground was unsuitable for pit latrines but that provision of a pan system was now contemplated. He offered to discuss the matter with the natives and come to a suitable arrangement and this was agreeable to the village officials.

The people of SIPUREI complained that they had been forbidden to fish at the mouth of the METONG River, by the present manager of IWI Plantation, Mr. G. Gaskell. They admitted that the river was within the boundaries of the plantation, but said that permission had been received from the previously resident owner of the plantation, Mr. Joyes, in a long-standing arrangement, whereby in return they supplied building materials and vegetables to the plantation on request. Mr. Gaskell said that he had never refused the natives of either SIPUREI or IORO permission to fish in the stream, but that he had excluded other natives because he used fish from the stream as part rations for the plantation labour, and did not want the stream to be fished out. He said also that for a long time had been trying to get sago-thatching for roofing but without success. The natives were asked to bring in sago, as evidence of good intentions, and Mr. Gaskell agreed to allow the continuance of the fishing.

An apparently common matter of dispute was arbitrated at PIRINIU. A native of this village complained that his newly married wife, of IORO, refused to live at his village with him. He suggested a compromise of two months about at each village. Broken promises were alleged on both sides. The woman claimed that she had responsibilities as a mission teacher at IORO, but it was suggested that she should not allow that work to interfere with her marriage. The man's proposal of alternative living at both villages was adopted and the woman's name was entered in the PIRINIU Book beside the man's. It is to be hoped that they will soon tire of this rather foolish arrangement and come to terms.

A latent hostility, manifesting itself in threats and intimidatory actions is claimed to exist between the local Koromira natives and the imported "redskin" labourers on plantations. This was inquired into but no facts could be found to support the allegations. Mr. Clarke of TOIUMONAPU said that his natives were being blamed for the recent death of a native near the plantation, and that cannibalism was being rumoured about. Several of his labourers had been threatened with assault and as a result, when carrying mail to and from Kieta, his labourers were now in the

habit of carrying knives or other arms. Father Junker of Koromira Mission said that he had seen plantation natives carrying such weapons along the road past the mission. He said that part of the troubles may be due to plantation labourers visiting nearby villages, on rest-days, and making nuisances of themselves. Mr. Gaskell of Iwi plantation said that local women were in the habit of running away from "redskins" they encountered on roads or in the plantation and later alleging attempted rape or that they had been chased. Both Koromira natives and plantation labourers were asked to give definite instances of the things mentioned above, but in no case was information forthcoming. Beyond warning all in sundry against such practices little could be done.

Complete post-war rehabilitation seems to have been reached in this area, except at MINANI, a village of old people, where apathy and resignation to an inevitable breaking-up of the group is the rule. The village officials are both old men and they state they have difficulty in preventing the younger men and women from migrating away to other villages. They claim also that the Roman Catholic Mission is drawing excessively on the energies of their young people, who are needed for work in the gardens and village. This appears to be true for the village can ill afford to lose even one of its workers. One male of an estimated age of 17 years, and three females, estimated 17, 21 and 25 years respectively, are students at Koromira. Two males, one about 25 and one over 45, are native Brothers or teachers in the KERIACA Area and at TOROKINA respectively, and there is also a native "sister", aged approximately/at TOROKINA.

18/

Native land ownership was enquired into and it appears that the following customs prevail throughout the area. Each village claims possession of a strip of ground, running from the coastal ridge to the coast. Within these strips family plots are allocated and the boundaries of these plots consist of large or small changes in land contour, streams, old tracks and bearings from prominent landmarks, such as rocks and trees. The boundaries and locations of these plots are known to most members of the village group and were first delineated by their forebears, the "big men" of the original group. Each man and woman has the right to the use of certain of these plots and their children in their turn and indifferently of sex inherit these rights. Migration out, because of marriage, does not cause the forfeiture of the rights and the children of an emigrant may later return to claim them. The husband of a local woman, should he choose to live in her village, will also never find himself without land to work. Excessive fragmentation is no doubt prevented by the reallocation of the land of families that die out, and the individuals of large families who may find themselves without sufficiently large or numerous plots for their purposes receive presents of land from more fortunate fellows. A man may own, or have the use of for his lifetime, several plots on the ridge and several others near the beach, none of them necessarily conjoined.

A man and his dependent family may commence the clearing of one corner of one of his plots and plant it, and continue the process in successive "seasons" across the plot, so that at one particular time part of his plot is returning to bush, part is bearing and part is newly planted. He then turns to a new plot and clears part of that, while his old garden is still producing. The process is that of creeping across one plot, the hopping to another. Villagers with adjacent plots may work these plots at the same time, giving the impression of communal gardens.

COMMERCE

Native Labour inspections were made at the four plantations in the Sub-Division. Refer to separate reports.

Only TOIUMONAPU and IWI were in full production at the time of the visit. TOIUMONAPU employs a mixed line of Nagovisi (Buin) and New Guinea mainland natives. KEKERE has a labour line of 7 at present and is awaiting the arrival of recruits from New Guinea. KOROMIRA is expecting the arrival of 25 Keriaka casuals, shortly.

None of the plantations can get more than one or two employees from the Koromira people, who are working their own coconut groves.

Reg Co. ops

The Koromiras appear to be seeking means to increase their cash acquisitions. It is possible that their undirected efforts in this direction could lead to a breakdown of their old self-subsistence economy without the replacement of any sound new economy. The area should shortly be ripe for the formation of a co-operative based upon the present activities of the native NIKORA at BANGANA near the Koromira Mission. He makes his own copra and purchases both nuts and copra from villages in the vicinity. He employs 27 natives in this work, mostly Nagovisis, and pays them from 25/- to 30/- per month with rations or £6 per month, including pay in lieu of rations. His premises were inspected and indicate a real effort to house and care for his employees as required by law. He was instructed to pay off four under-age employees and an endeavour was made to acquaint him with his responsibilities under the Native Labour Ordinance.

NIKORA receives assistance in his book-work from Fr. Junker, who feels that a supervised co-operative business would be more suited to the area. On NIKORA's behalf the Father wrote to the P.C.B. Rabaul to try and arrange a more direct sale of the native's copra. A reply received last July indicated that P.C.B. was unwilling to help in any way, but that a visit by Mr. Thomas of the Co-operative Section at Sohano could shortly be expected. This visit has not eventuated, but on the strength of the letter NIKORA has been holding copra for some months in the hope that a Government ship would pick it up. He now has over 100 bags in his store and is becoming increasingly anxious about the situation.

A similar business is being conducted at TAVATAVA by MANEMAKU of PIRINIU. This is on a much smaller scale, but could perhaps be co-ordinated with NIKORA's enterprise. His connection with IORO rice-growing has been mentioned.

There is room also for the inauguration of a native conducted store for the area. The plantations do not go out of their way to cater for the local population and the trade stores at Kieta are at some distance. Chinese trade store prices are notoriously exorbitant.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Twenty-one payments totalling £348. 6. Od. were made during the course of this patrol to aged and maimed natives who were unable to make the journey to Kieta. Few ~~individual~~ ^{individual} payments remain to be made.

JAPANESE WAR GRAVES

In accordance with D.D.S. & N.A. Circular Instruction No. 162 of 17th October, 1952 inquiries were made of natives and planters in the Koromira Sub-Division about the location of Japanese war graves in the field. The results of these enquiries are embodied in Appendix "F".

No doubt many graves remain to be located and quite probably many of them will never be found now, since the bush has quite covered them and natives who knew of them have died.

CONCLUSIONS

Apart from odd discordant notes the general situation in the Sub-Division is most satisfactory. Health and housing is good and while it will be some years before the natives regain their pre-war numbers, rehabilitation after the disruptions of the war years has been achieved.

The need now is for the direction, along sound lines, of their commercial activities.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

An Analysis of Families in the KOROMIRA Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Village</u>	No. of Families	No. of Offspring	Average Size of Families	Number of Families under Number of Offspring per Family.							
				0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Taki	22	24	1.09	7	9	3	3	-	-	-	-
Amapo	17	41	2.41	1	5	3	3	4	1	-	-
Siorovi	19	40	2.11	2	6	6	-	4	-	1	-
Pondona	11	13	1.18	3	4	3	1	-	-	-	-
Minani	6	10	1.67	-	4	1	-	1	-	-	-
Sirowai	12	27	2.25	2	2	4	2	-	1	1	-
Kamarovi	15	28	1.87	3	3	4	4	-	1	-	-
Munias	13	22	1.69	2	6	3	1	-	-	-	1
Mangona	11	22	2.00	3	1	2	4	-	1	-	-
Romana	16	28	1.75	3	3	6	3	1	-	-	-
Sipurei	11	22	2.00	2	1	5	2	-	1	-	-
Peiwana	12	27	2.25	1	3	4	1	2	1	-	-
Ioro	8	20	2.50	1	2	2	1	1	-	-	1
Piriniu	28	43	1.53	5	12	6	2	2	1	-	-
TOTAL	201	367	1.83	35	61	52	27	15	7	2	2

BIGAMOUS MARRIAGES

One each at Siorovi, Pondona, Munias, Romana, Peiwana and Ioro.

Total 6

POLYGAMOUS MARRIAGES

One man with three wives at Sirowai.

Total 1

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 3 of 1952/53

APPENDIX "B"

Age-Groupings of the Native Population of the
KOROMIRA Sub-Division, KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

VILLAGE	0-4 yrs		5-9		10-15		16-20		21-45		Over 45	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Taki	5	5	3	4	6	2	1	3	22	21	10	8
Anapo	9	10	4	6	5	5	1	2	19	24	7	10
Siorovi	7	9	6	6	4	3	2	1	18	21	5	4
Pondona	5	2	2	2	1	1	1	-	7	10	1	4
Minani	2	2	1	1	1	2	2	3	3	7	8	5
Sirowai	12	4	3	3	1	3	2	2	11	14	3	3
Kamarovi	8	5	2	5	2	4	1	-	18	13	6	6
Munias	1	7	1	3	2	4	3	1	12	9	7	5
Mangona	4	2	3	4	4	2	2	3	10	8	4	6
Remena	6	5	-	1	4	6	3	1	13	14	7	11
Sipurei	9	1	5	1	2	4	1	2	10	9	3	2
Peiwana	5	5	2	3	2	4	2	3	12	13	6	3
Ioro	4	2	5	2	4	2	1	1	3	8	4	2
Piriniu	12	7	4	8	7	6	4	2	37	28	3	7
TOTALS	89	66	41	49	45	48	26	24	195	199	74	76
% of Total	16.6		9.7		10.0		5.4.		42.3		16.0	

To accompany Patrol Report No. 3 of 1952/53

November, 1952.

APPENDIX "C"

Distribution of Students, KOROMIRA Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Mission, Sub-District</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>		
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	
Koromira R.C., Kieta	10	9	9	13	41
Kieta R.C.	6	-	1	-	7
Chabai R.C., Sohano	2	-	-	-	2
Tearouki R.C., Sohano	1	1	2	-	4
Mamaregu R.C., Buin	1	1	-	-	2
Torakina R.C., Buin	1	-	-	-	1
Vunapope R.C., Rabaul	1	-	-	-	1
Loreigan Meth., Kieta	1	-	-	1	3
Buin Methodist	-	1	-	-	1
Rabaul Methodist	-	-	1	-	1
	<u>23</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>63</u>

APPENDIX "D"

Distribution of "At Work" Natives, KOROMIRA
Sub-Division, KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Place of Employment</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	
Toiumonapu Plantation	5	(3)	(8)
Kekere Plantation	2	-	-
Iwi Plantation	2	(1)	(2)
Aropa Plantation	2	-	-
Native Hospital, Kieta	1	-	-
Kieta (Personal servant)	1	-	-
Koromira R.C. Mission	8	2 & (2)	(5)
Kieta R.C. Mission	1	-	(1)
Torokina R.C. Mission	2	1	-
Vunapope R.C. Mission	1	-	-
Buka S.D.A. Mission	1	1	(1)
	<u>26</u>	<u>4 & (6)</u>	<u>(17)</u>

(x) Accompanying dependents.

APPENDIX "E"

A Count of Canoes, Pigs and Poultry in the
KOROMIRA Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Canoes</u>	<u>Number of</u>		<u>Ducks</u>
		<u>Pigs</u>	<u>Chickens</u>	
TAKI	5	53	86	
AMAPO	3	37	57	
SIOROVI	1	31	58	
PONDONA	2	17	18	
MINANI	1	8	3	
SIROWAI	8	1	63	
KAMAROVI	5	55	38	
MUNIAS	5	7	64	
MANGONA	5	20	85	20
ROMENA	3	34	79	
SIPUREI	6	19	60	
PEIWANA	11	23	32	
TORO	-	13	28	6
PIRINIU	-	113	145	21
Totals	55	431	816	47

Day day

To accompany Patrol Report No. 3 of 1952/53.

November, 1952.

REPORT ON CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL No. 3 of 1952/53.

4159 - Lance-Corporal SAUNO

A most capable and reliable N.C.O. Good bearing.
Handles village natives easily and quietly.

3919 - Constable EBUMA

A better than average Constable. Quiet and efficient.

7558 - Constable WEELO

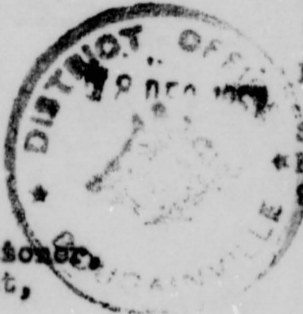
Smart and uses initiative. Eager to please.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine.)
Patrol Officer.

30/14/86 ✓
30/14/86

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



EK 30/1

Sub-District Office,
Kieta.
9th December, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No.3 of 1952/53
Mr J.A.Erskine to Koromira Sub-Division.

The peoples of the Koromira Sub-Division have been to Kieta within recent months collecting War Damage Compensation. They were very liberally compensated and being comparatively few in number and owning considerable land there is little likelihood of any having to seek employment on plantations for economic reasons.

The Koromiras are keen on money making and would take to the cultivation of cash crops. Some more guidance will be necessary if only District Services Officers are to visit native cocoa plantations.

The allegations against New Guinea workers under Agreement have reached Kieta from time to time. In view of the fact that they are never substantiated it is felt that they are inspired by Buin labourers. Most plantations are sticking out for only labour under Agreement knowing that they can fall back on New Guinea Labour if the Buins wont agree to their conditions gives the employers the upper hand.

Mr Erskine has supplied much statistical information which speaks for itself. The patrol has been a particularly thorough one and the report is most complete.

R.I. Macilwain
.....
R.I. Macilwain.
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner,
Headquarters, SOHANO,
9th January, 1953,
File No. 30/2/3.

MINUTE to:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Maclean
Forwarded, please.
A good report, well prepared.

30-14-86

30th January, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

P/R 3 of 52/53 - P/O J.A. Erskine:

A request for approval of appointment as Luluai or Tultul should be made separately.

Mr. Erskine has submitted an excellent and informative report. A sketch map of the area showing the route of the patrol should have been included, it is not always convenient or possible to refer to other maps.

The food position appears to be very good and the Native situation generally well settled.

Extracts from the report have been forwarded to relevant departments and it is hoped that the Co-operative section may be able to arrange a visit to the area in the near future.

(A.A. Roberts)
a/Director

PIA

30/14/86 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30-1-4

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

4th February, 1953.



MEMORANDUM for:

The Assistant Agricultural Officer,
Agricultural Station,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - KOROMIRA AND KIETA SUB-DISTRICT.

According to a Report submitted by P/O J.A. Erskine, when on Patrol No. 3-52/53, to Sirewai in the Kieta sub-district, no Agricultural Patrol has been conducted to this area since the war. Could you let us know if there is any reason for this, and if any Patrol to this area is contemplated in the near future.

R.E.P. Dwyer.
(R.E.P. DWYER)
Director.

✓ c.c. D.D.S. & N.A.

Handwritten:
Noted on personal file
of 10/3.

Handwritten:
6/2/53.
Refer to DC Sohano. Done
f 5/2.

Handwritten:
P.H.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1
Sub-District Office,
Kieta,
Bougainville District.
November 27th, 1952.

The Assistant District, Officer,
Kieta.

PATROL REPORT NO. BK 4 OF 52/53.
GUAVA SUB-DIVISION.

Area patrolled : GUAVA.

Objects of patrol: CENSUS AND ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Duration : FROM 12/11/52 TO 25/11/52 - 14 DAYS.

Officer conducting patrol: K.E. CONNOLLY, PATROL OFFICER.

Personnel accompanying : REG. NO. 5154B CPL. TUP.
" " 5155B CONST: DUNUI.
" " 7422 " KIDNAMINI.
" " 6611 " WABITEI.
N.M.O. PATUKO.

Period of time since last patrolled: District Services - APPROX. 12 MONTHS.
Public Health - " 8 "

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol proceeded inland from Anawa Plantation, crossing over the central mountain range onto the Torokina fall. Thence proceeding in a fairly tight "U" recrossing the main range and over a long low-lying plain to ROROVANA Village, on the Kieta coast. The area was characterised by the extremely rugged nature of the country, the land being split into numerous gullies and gorges, through which run swift-flowing streams. These streams flow into three main rivers - the Jaba which flows in a westerly direction to the Torokina coast, and the Bovo and Orovana which flow down to the Kieta coast. The patrol crossed and recrossed tributaries of these main rivers at many different points, but no difficulty was encountered.

Another feature of the patrol was the daily afternoon rain, which commenced about 1400 or 1500 hours, and often continued all night. Not one entirely rainless day was encountered during the 14 days of the patrol. Fine sunny mornings did much to off-set the dull afternoons, but it was not sufficient to completely dry tracks and roads, which did not make for easier walking.

The maximum height reached by the patrol was approximately 5,000 feet, though no village was situated much over 3,500 feet.

DIARY.

- November 12th 1952. Departed Kieta 0720 hrs. per M.V. Isis. Arrived Arawa Plantation 0830 hrs. M.V. Isis returned to Kieta. Organised carriers and departed inland 1000 hrs. Arrived ROROVEI Village, changed carriers and proceeded. Arrived KUPEI 1300 hrs. and camped for night. No census conducted here.
- November 13th 1952. Departed KUPEI 0700 hrs. Crossed over central range to GUAVA. Arrived GUAVA Village 1145 hrs. Objects of patrol completed and staged for night. Population of MUSINAU ~~area~~ present and census of this village conducted also. Inspection of village made.
- November 14th 1952. Departed GUAVA 0715 hrs. Arrived PANKA 0915 hrs. Objects of patrol completed and proceeded onto IRANG. Census etc completed and camped for night.
- November 15th 1952. Departed IRANG 0730 hrs. Arrived ORAMI 0845 hrs. Objects of patrol completed and decided to stage here for Sunday.
- November 16th 1952. Sunday - observed at IRANG. Some paper work completed.
- November 17th 1951. Departed ORAMI 0645 hrs. in fine weather, but tracks slippery due to rain during night. Arrived MUMURAI/WIROI rest house 0900 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Proceeded onto LAMARRA. Arrived 1220 hrs in rain, and camped for night in excellent rest house. Objects of patrol completed. Hard walking today. Aid Post inspected 1 hour from ORAMI village.
- November 18th 1952. Departed LAMARRA/PISINAU rest house 0710 hrs. Proceeded by native track to PIAWORA. Cargo sent direct to KOKOREI. Arrived PIAWORA 0840 hrs. and found population had gone onto KOKOREI. Proceeded after inspection of village and arrived KOKOREI 0920 hrs. Census conducted of both villages. Departed KOKOREI 1120 hrs. Climbed steep hill thence down mountain ridge to DAPERERA. Arrived 1220 hrs. Objects of patrol completed and camped for night.
- November 19th 1952. Departed DAPERERA 0725 hrs. in good weather. Proceeded down poor slippery track to Aveiung river. Followed river for some distance, and ascended steeply to ONOVI. Arrived 0900 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Departed and arrived LABENAI 1140 hrs. Poor track - sharp climb to village. Objects of patrol completed and camped for night. M.T.T. of village didd during the night.
- November 20th 1952. Departed LABENAI 0730 hrs. Fine weather but heavy rain the night before. Poor track and hard climb to KOKOMATEI. Arrived 0945 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Departed and proceeded over poor track crossing two rivers and climbing steeply to PAURA. Arrived 1240 hrs. Census etc. and staged for night.
- November 21st 1952. Departed PAURA 0725 hrs. Proceeded over poor track to SIROWAI arriving 0825 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Departed and arrived MAINOKI 1015 hrs. Fair track fairly level. Objects of patrol completed and staged for night. Heavy rain.
- November 22nd 1952. Departed MAINOKI 0730 hrs, in dull misty weather. Poor marshy track climbing over central range onto the Kieta fall. Steep descent to BORUMAI Village. Arrived 0930 hrs. Objects of patrol completed. Proceeded onto PAKIA. Fair track and easy down grade. Arrived village 1130 hrs. Objects of patrol completed of both PAKIA and hamlet of SIRERONJI. Camped for night.
- November 23rd 1952. Sunday - observed at PAKIA. Inspection made of SIRERONJI.
- November 24th 1952. Departed PAKIA proceeded down foot-hills and over long low-lying coastal plain to ROROVANA. Arrived 1145 hrs. Carriers changed at KORPEI. Staged for night.
- November 25th 1952. Departed ROROVANA per M.V. Isis - to TUNURU Mission, thence to Arawa Plantation and Tokain and onto Kieta. Arrived 1730 hrs. Patrol completed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS & ANTHROPOLOGY.

The last District Services' patrol through the area was conducted by Mr. A.D.O. Jones accompanied by Mr. E.S. Sharp, C.P.O. Mr. Jones remarked on the absence of complaints and petty disputes, and few also, were noted by this patrol. It is true that one or disputes - mainly in regard to pigs destroying gardens - were brought to the patrol for arbitration, but they were of a trivial nature and easily settled. No C.N.A. cases were heard, and the natives appear to be quiet and law abiding.

The Guavas can no longer be called a primitive people, but they are no means sophisticated, though Administration and Mission influence have done much to bring them into closer contact with the "white man". The Government at Kieta draws much of its labour from here, while there are 67 students attending mission schools; a total of 144 are away at the present time either at schools or in employment. Admittedly, this is not a large number out of a total of 2020, but it must be remembered that many others of the younger men and women have been at schools or in employment at sometime, and more are going everyday.

The Guavas are not a true linguistic group, as the language spoken is identical with that spoken by the North and South Nasiois, and all coastal villages between Arawa - north of Kieta - to Taboroi in the South, including Pok Pok Island. In addition the Koromiras on the southern extremity of Kieta Sub-District, and all villages between LARENAI and SIRERONJI speak the same dialect. This dialect, I understand, differs very slightly, from the groups named at the beginning of this paragraph, but as far as linguistic boundaries are concerned, the whole lot can be said to be in the same group.

Between KORPEI and VITO (covered in Patrol Report BK 2 of 52/53), are the true Ebos (or Eivos), and their dialect is not understood by the group identified above in the preceding paragraph. The Ebos, however, can understand the other dialect, though they themselves cannot speak it.

One instance arose at IRANG village, where Mission law clashed with that laid down in the Native Administration Regulations, and native custom. It concerned a young couple who had been married by the Catholic Church, but had been living apart because the husband was from another area (Kongara), and they could not reach agreement on their permanent place of abode. While apart, the wife had become pregnant to another man, and the husband, quite rightly wanted a divorce. He also refused to have anything to do with the off-spring when it was born. The father of the girl agreed to look after the child and the couple were given three alternatives - (a) To follow native custom and divorce, as they wished to do. (b) If they professed to be good Catholics, to make up their differences, since they could not divorce according to Church law, or (c) To continue living apart. No decision was arrived at while the patrol was still in the village, but I was informed by the officials later, that the couple had decided to make up their differences, and the husband had agreed to live in his wife's village. In this case the conclusion was a happy one, but the same situation has arisen and will still arise, with a less satisfactory decision, unless some compromise can be reached between the Administration and the Catholic Church. Such instances as related above, are embarrassing to the officer asked to arbitrate them, and tend to disrupt village life.

The system of "marking" brides at an early age, is identical with the system used in the Rotakas, Wakunai area (see Patrol Report BK 8 of 51/52) but contrary to the system being on the wane, as it is in the Rotakas, it is still very prevalent amongst the Guavas, and prospective brides still marry the grooms chosen for them. In the whole area only 3 polygamous marriages were noted, and these were all old men; for statistical purposes, therefore, polygamy can be said to be non-existent. This will enable young men to obtain younger wives, while they are still capable of bearing healthy children, and not when they are freed only by the deaths of their aged husbands.

An old custom which has now practically died out due to outside influence, is the placing of a ban or "Tambu" on a village, as a mark of sorrow for a deceased friend or relative. A native may place a ban on a village forbidding the inhabitants to hold a "sing sing" in the village area for (theoretically) and unlimited period, (of course this is usually done only by an elder or a man of some status), and it is customary for the remainder of the village to respect his wishes. In the old days apparently, not only were "sing sings" banned in the village, but if he wished other natives were

NATIVE AFFAIRS & ANTHROPOLOGY. (Continued)

forbidden to come to the village at all, but the inhabitants themselves were free to come and go. The "Tambu" is ended by a "sing sing" in the village, the bulk of the food being provided by the native who declared the ban.

In this case, the Tultul of SIROWAI intends making such a ban on his village, as a mark of respect and mourning for his deceased son. The natives appear to be quite agreeable to the two year "sentence" he has inflicted on them, but some of the younger men may not be prepared to see out the period. He has been told that the ban will have to end if it begins to disrupt village life - as for instance, if the inhabitants decide to shift the village site, rather than break the "Tambu" or see out the declared period, which seems rather a long time.

The main factor in this quaint custom appears to be food! The longer the declared period, the bigger the feast. I was informed quite seriously by an official, that the longer the ban is in force the greater the number of pigs that have to be killed, and the longer they have to grow larger, hence there is more to eat. Pig, of course, is the main food at any "sing sing".

The patrol was well received in all villages, and in every case presentations of fowls and sweet potatoes were made. The people are simple and generous, and generally live well-ordered community lives.

The general standard of village officials in the area is satisfactory, and they seem to have their respective villages well in hand. All were most helpful to the patrol, but special mention should be made of ONI, the Luluai of GUAVA, who accompanied the patrol to PAKIA. Individual remarks on all officials is attached in "Appendix A".

CENSUS & STATISTICS.

A total of 22 villages and hamlets were visited and 2020 heads were counted in all. This is an increase of 78 since the last census patrol in October 1951. All figures are fairly accurate, and a check reveals that only one head cannot be accounted for.

All migrations are inter-village or between sub-divisions.

Infant mortality in the first year of birth, is 25%, but the ratio of births to deaths is 223.1 to 100. Only 52 deaths have occurred in a period of just over a year and more than one half of these (29) have been in the first year. The next largest, is the "over 13" age group, in which 17 deaths have occurred, and most of these were aged. The conclusion can be drawn, therefore, generally speaking, that if a child can survive the first year, it will reach maturity, since there were only 6 other deaths, and two of these were females in childbirth.

The only figures not considered to be accurate are the labour potentials, as these depend to a large degree on the officer conducting the census and ages can only be very roughly estimated.

It was intended to census LAMPARANNI village, slightly south of ORAMI, but the Luluai informed me that the Tultul had proceeded into Boku Patrol Post with the village book. Boku Patrol Post is in Buin Sub-District. Under the circumstances, a census could not be conducted, and it would appear that the village is in Buin Sub-District. However, according to Patrol Report BK 5 of 51/52, submitted by Mr. F.D. Jones, the only reason why the village was not censused by him at the time, was because of the fact that quarantine restrictions were in force, and LAMPARANNI village was being used as a picketing centre to police the Quarantine Regulations.

It is immaterial whether the village is patrolled from Kieta or Buin (though the natives themselves say that they were patrolled from Kieta before), as long as it is not left in a "no man's land" and misad both ways. It is suggested that the question of Sub-District boundaries be raised with the A.D.O. Buin, in order to avoid confusion in the future.

P.H.D.

TRADE & COMMERCE.

Very little trading takes place in the area, but what little there is, is done with sago thatch, native pottery, mimis or tambu (a small variety of shell) and money.

ORAMI village buy sago thatch for building purposes, at the rate of 10/- per palm or the equivalent in pottery, but once the palm has yielded all its produce, it reverts to the owners. Apparently this is the only village without its own supply of sago thatch.

Mimis is bought from the Nargovissi people at the rate of 10/- per six feet (the Nargovissi natives obtain it from the coastal Buins). Originally the Guavas traded pigs in exchange, but now they are no longer in demand, and the Nargovissi will only accept money. The owner of a string of Mimis in the old days was held in some prestige, depending on the number of strings he owned, but now is mainly used for decorative purposes among the women, though it is still in great demand.

Salt and tobacco were used by the patrol to purchase fresh food and for various other payments. The former is in great demand in the inland villages. There are ^{no} outside commercial activities in the area - Kupei gold mine was formerly worked by Messrs. Hetherington and Gleeson (deceased) but has now been abandoned. Much of the machinery is still there.

AGRICULTURE STOCKS & FISHERIES.

The main food crops are sweet potato, taro yams and mamies, supplemented with pawpaws and bananas. Very little citrus fruits are grown and few pineapples were seen, but there are a variety of native greens.

Some beans, shallots and Chinese cabbage were seen, and at GUAVA and ORAMI villages English cabbage is grown successfully. These apparently are not in season, but two excellent quality cabbages were presented to the patrol. Tomatoes are also planted but no good varieties were noted. English potatoes are not cultivated, but with the average height of the area being between 2,500 and 3,500 feet above sea level, there is no reason why they should be grown successfully. The climate is cool, and it may be worth distributing seed potatoes for trial purposes.

The area is well stocked with pigs and poultry, especially the former, and while figures given in "Appendix B" are not considered to be accurate, they do give some indication.

An Agricultural survey was conducted at Wiroi village. This will be forwarded when completed.

MAPS.

Much difficulty was encountered in placing the positions of villages, due to lack of suitable trig. points on which to take bearings. A prismatic compass was used, and bearings were taken wherever possible, and when visibility permitted, but in most villages no land marks could be identified. Even when bearings were possible, one, or at the very most, two trig. points were available, which for mapping purposes, is useless.

For reasons given above, no map has been attempted, as inaccuracies in the present one could not be corrected, but the area covered by the patrol, lies roughly between the rectangle formed by lines of latitude 6 degrees 10' South and 6 degrees 25' South, and longitudes 155 degrees 25' East and 155 degrees 35' East.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Roads and tracks throughout the Guava are necessarily rough, due to the ruggedness of the terrain. It is typical mountain country, and tracks accordingly run to pattern. Sharp climbs and descents are common, and nothing much can be done about it unless tracks are properly graded.

Bridges consist usually of single span logs over small culverts, but most streams and rivers were forded without much difficulty. The following is a table of approximate carrier times between villages, which

ROADS & BRIDGES. (Continued)

may be of use to future patrolling officers:

Arawa Plantation to Rorovei	1 hr. 20 mins. Good road easy going.
Rorovei to Kupsi	1½ hrs. Fair track and easy grades.
Kupei to Guava	4½ hrs. Rough track crossing central range - steep climbing. Track fairly well graded after crossing ranges with one or two steep bits.
Guava to Panka	2 hrs. Some steep climbs but good track.
Panka to Irang	1 hr. Good track with steep climb to village.
Irang to Orami	1½ hrs. Good track with steep climbs. Track slippery after rain.
Orami to Daru (hamlet)	Approx: 3 hrs. with steep climbs.
Orami to Wiroi/Mumurai rest house	2½ hrs. Poor track slippery after rain, with steep climbs.
Wiroi/Mumurai rest house to Lamarra/Pisinau rest house	1 hr. 20 mins. Poor track under the best conditions. Slippery with mud and slush. Steep descent to Toiyo river and extremely stiff climb to rest house.
Lamarra to Pisinau (hamlet)	½ hr. Fair track. Down grade.
Pisinau to Piawora	1 hr. good track but steep climb to village.
Piawora to Kakamatak Kokorei	½ hr. Steep climb and steady descent to village.
Kokorei to Dapera	1 hr. Short climb then steady descent to village. Good track easy going.
Dapera to Onovi	1½ hrs. Steep descent to Aveiung river over poor slippery track. Thence fairly easy going following the river. River is then forded and track climbs sharply to village.
Onovi to Larenai	1 hr. 10 mins. Poor track climbing sharply to village.
Larenai to Kokomatei	2½ hrs. Poor narrow track and very slippery. A hard final climb.
Kokomatei to Paura	1½ hrs. Poor slippery track descending to river. Track widens & continues fairly level crossing a second river and climbing sharply to village.
Paura Kakamatak to Sirowai	1 hr. Poor track climbing to village. Comparatively easy going.
Sirowai to Mainoki	1 hr. Fair track and easy going. along the side of a hill.
Mainoki to Borumai	2 hrs. Track mushy. Steep climb over central range and descending to village.
Borumai to Pakia	1 hr. Good track down grade. Easy going.
Pakia to Rorovana	4 hrs. Steady down grade, and thence over long low-lying coastal plain. Very marshy and monotonous walking.

VILLAGES, HOUSING & SANITATION.

Most houses seen were of the conventional coastal type. That is raised off the ground, with limbon flooring and walls of woven bamboo or sago thatch; roofs of course, were constructed of sagsac or sago thatch. A small front veranda was attached to each house, and a kitchen, which was usually a separate building.

The following are some comments on villages, with special attention being given to housing and sanitation:

GUAVA - Housing and sanitation good and village premises clean. Well constructed houses. Excellent rest house recently renewed.

DPH
who causing
street.

VILLAGES, HOUSING & SANITATION. (Continued)

PANKA & IRANG - Formerly lined together, but two separate village books issued by last patrol. Irang a Methodist, S.D.A., and Catholic village, the Catholics living in one section, and the S.D.A.s and Methodists in another. However there appears to be no friction, and the one Luluai controls both Panka and Irang. All houses in the S.D.A. section are in poor repair, the excuse given being, that they are shifting the site slightly, and are therefore putting up new houses. They were instructed to repair their old houses in the meanwhile.

ORAMI/DARU - Two hamlets lined under one village book. Two houses and one latrine to be rebuilt. Otherwise village clean and sanitation satisfactory. Hamlet of Daru very close to the Kongara area.

WIROI/MUMURAI - Both these are hamlets lined under one village book. Healthy line. Housing and sanitation satisfactory.

Lamarra/PISINAU - Also a twin village with a community rest house. One house at Lamarra to be repaired. Village clean.

DAPERA - Good healthy line. Housing and sanitation excellent, and a very pleasant village site.

ONOVI - Two houses and three latrines to be renewed. Fair line with a few small sores. This village was unsatisfactory at the time of the last patrol, and apparently some effort has been made to carry out instructions issued. However there is still room for improvement. Water was formerly piped into the village with hollow bamboos, this "pipe line" has been neglected through sheer laziness, and consequently the natives have to walk some distance to the water point. Instructions were issued where necessary.

KOKOMATEI - Poor census line with many small sores. Two large Tropical Ulcers sent into Kieta. Sanitation unsatisfactory and all latrines to be renewed immediately. Housing satisfactory.

PAURA - Also a poor village. Housing most unsatisfactory and sanitation very poor. All latrines to be renewed immediately and next the houses. In the meanwhile minor repairs to be carried out on houses.

MAINOKI - Apparently not satisfactory at the time of the last medical patrol. However all instructions have been carried out, and it is now a fair village. Bush has been cut back and the premises are clean. Water is piped into the village area, and the line is kept in good repair. A good idea.

BORUMAI - Housing and sanitation good, with a healthy line.

Villages not mentioned in the above summary, can be considered to be quite satisfactory, and there is no need for special comment on them.

MISSIONS.

The Catholics have by far the largest number of adherents in the Guava, and are the most influential. Irang village has a sprinkling of Seventh Day Adventists and Methodists, but they are not many.

There are no mission stations in the area itself as yet, but the Marists have purchased an area of land near PISINAU hamlet, and I believe it is to be occupied early in the near year. Tunuru Catholic Mission on the coast is at present serves the Guava area, and Father Hogan, the Father-in-Charge, frequently visits the villages covered by this patrol. In addition, three Sisters are in residence at Tunuru. One of the Sisters runs a small baby clinic, while one of the others assists Father Hogan in a small school, where there are at present, some 27 students.

The recent tidal wave caused some slight damage to the mission buildings, but the level of the water rising about five feet, but fortunately it was not serious.

EDUCATION.

Education in the area is entirely in the hands of the missions - mainly the Catholic. Village Schools are of a very poor standard, and in most cases the

Dot E.A.

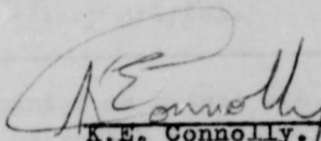
EDUCATION. (Continued)

the teachers themselves are not literate

A number of students are attending the Marist Brothers School at Kieta (St. Josephs), a few are at Chabai, Sohano, and one or two are at the Seventh Day Adventist school at Kepisa, near Inus Plantation in the Wakunai area. The S.D.A.s also have a large school at Rumba, Kieta, with a European teacher in charge, but most of his pupils are drawn from the Nasioi area, where the mission has more sway.

CONCLUSION.

The Guava area as a whole is good in all aspects. The people are cheerful, happy and contented, despite the fact that the last District Services' patrol was conducted over a year ago. Although hard walking and inclement weather continued throughout the duration of the patrol, I feel that this visit was appreciated by the people, and that they are trying to better themselves. The patrol proved interesting and informative.


K.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "A" - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
Guava	Oni	Nakari	LL Good. Has authority. TT Satisfactory.
Musinau	Birenka	Peina	LL " Has common sense. TT Satisfactory.
Panka/Irang	Marepio	Kongkong	LL Slow but reliable. TT satisfactory.
Orami/Daru	Pepeng	Maiyo	LL Fair. TT satisfactory.
Wiroi/Mumurai	Ampauei		LL Fair.
Mumurai	Birona	Atu	LL Just satisfactory. TT (of both hamlets) Poor.
Lamarra/Pisinau	Koritani	Iamari	LL Satisfactory. TT Away at work.
Piawora	Sisia	Avaung	LL Resigned. TT Very satisfactory.
Kokorei	Basiona	Kauceri	LL Satisfactory. TT Satisfactory.
Dapera	Sakmak Mina	Mankomkei	LL Good. Has authority. TT Good.
Onovi	Kuirua	Lampai	LL Strong character with authority, but can't speak pidgin. TT Quiet & efficient.
Larenai	Tapui	Lomasi	LL Intelligent. TT Satisfactory.
Kokomatei	Keko	Pirua	LL Unintelligent. TT Good. Has sense.
Paura	Aruiena	Kubiko	LL & TT Poor and unintelligent.
Sirowai	Tapo	Kumajnu	LL Fair. TT. Satisfactory.
Mainoki	Londoka	Arestema	LL & TT. Satisfactory.
Borumai	Tapakau	Nil	LL. Satisfactory.
Pakia	Vito	Kumpura	LL. Satisfactory. TT. Good - helpful.
Sireronji	Unema	Nil	LL. Good - very helpful.

It is recommended that Patoro of Piawora be appointed as Luluai and Bupavarai of Borumai be appointed as Tultul.

APPENDIX "B" - PIGS & POULTRY.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>PIGS.</u>	<u>POULTRY.</u>
Guava	101	72
Musinau	41	64
Panka	105	67
Irang	73	93
Orami/Daru	73	59
Wiroi/Mumurai	39	93
Lamarra/Pisinau	46	47
Piawora	35	24
Kokorei	72	96
Dapera	68	24
Onovi	79	50
Larenai	55	37
Kokomatei	69	13
Paura	29	29
Sirowai	68	4
Mainoki	76	44
Borumai	57	50
Pakia	65	62
Sireronji	15	26
Totals.	1186	954

Dot ay

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "C" - MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

General health throughout the area was good. Only four cases were deemed serious enough to be sent to Kieta, three of these being Tropical Ulcers. Patients seen at Aid Posts were suffering mainly with small sores, Tropical Ulcers, malaria and common colds, but none were of a serious nature. Colds were very common and members of the patrol were also affected.

One death occurred at LARENAI village the night the patrol staged there. The patient displayed all the signs of malaria, and at 4 PM had a temperature of 103.4. Treatment was administered by N.M.O. PATUKO. At 12 midnight members of the patrol were attracted by a noise in the village, and on investigation it was found that the patient was complaining of a severe pain in his head, and at the same time was very cold. His temperature was down to 101.2. N.M.O. PATUKO treated him once more and stayed with him sometime, but he died at 6 AM. It is thought that the cause of death was cerebral malaria.

An infant from ORAMI village who appeared to be considerably over a year old, was not able to walk, and although the child might merely have been backward, the parents were ordered to take it into Kieta in order to be on the safe side.


N.M.O. PATUKO accompanied the patrol and carried out all his duties efficiently and well. However, he developed mumps at PAURA village and was sent on ahead to PAKIA aid post, and thence to Kieta.

Two Aid Posts were seen, comments as follows:-

GUAVA AID POST - Situated approximately $\frac{1}{2}$ hour from GUAVA Village. Consists of one ward, dispensary, N.M.A.'s quarters, patient's kitchen and outbuildings. The kitchen is in a state of disrepair and is being renewed. Twelve outpatients were receiving treatment for minor sores and Tropical Ulcers.

ORAMI AID POST - Situated 1 hour from ORAMI and $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours from LAMARRA. It also serves LAMPARANNI Village in the Nargovissi area. Buildings consist of one ward, a dispensary and N.M.A.'S quarters, all in good condition. Nineteen patients were seen.

N.M.A. DE'ERAUSI is at present in charge of both Aid Posts, and under the circumstances is doing a good job. The Medical Tultul of ORAMI assists him.


K.E. Connolly.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "D" REPORT ON POLICE DETACHMENT.

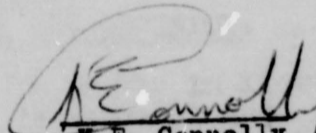
The four members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary who accompanied the patrol worked willingly and cheerfully, carrying out all duties allotted them in a satisfactory manner. Individual remarks are as follows:

Reg. No. 5154B Cpl. TUP. A keen N.C.O. who has good control over his constables, and shows tact and understanding with the local people. He showed plenty of initiative.

Reg. No. 5155B Const: DUMUI. A reliable member and a willing worker. Often called upon to perform jobs on his own requiring some intelligence. His local knowledge is an asset.

Reg. No. 7422 Const: KIDNAMINI. A cheerful worker but needs to be kept well in hand. Works well with local natives.

Reg. No. 6611 Const: WABITEI. Has a peculiar attitude which at times, appears to be insolence. However, he obviously does not mean it that way, and his conduct on this patrol was beyond reproach. One of the hardest workers in the detachment.


K.E. Connolly
Patrol Officer.

Com of Police

30/14/87 ✓

30/14/87 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BK 30/1

Sub-District Office,
Kieta.
9th December 1952

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 52/53
Mr K.E. CONNOLLY TO GUAVA SUB-DIVISION.

The Guava peoples who are seen frequently in Kieta for payment of War Damage Compensation are cheerful and reasonably intelligent by local standards. They are also of good physique. The area has received the least attention and the people are the last to receive their war damage monies. Withall they are the only group who work willingly and well for the Administration.

This is only the third District Services patrol to the area post war and it speaks well for the people that their affairs are in such good order.

The Assistant District Officer Buin Sub-District has advised that the census of LAMPARANNI was revised in December 1951. He is checking on the whereabouts of the village book.

Mr Connolly has increased our knowledge of the people considerably. He conducted the patrol well and got quickly back into helping with the routine chores.

R.I. Macilvai
.....
R.I. Macilvai
A/Assistant District Officer.

MINUTE to:-
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

Forwarded, please.
It is pleasing to note both the standard and the quantity of reports being forwarded to this headquarters from the out-stations.

C.H. Maclean
(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

Headquarters, SOHANO,
7th January 1953,
File No. 30/243.

30-14-87

30th January, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

P/R 4 of 52/53 - P/O K.E. Connolly

Some Patrol Officers from your district seem to have lost sight of the fact that a sketch map showing the route taken by the patrol is a necessary part of the report.

It is assumed that you will take steps to ensure just who is responsible for the patrolling of Lamparanni.

No section on Medical and Health has been included in the report. Despite the foregoing the report has been read with interest and extracts have been made for the departments concerned.

G.A.R.
(A.A. Roberts)
a/Director

PIA

30/14/87 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30-1-4

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

4th February, 1953

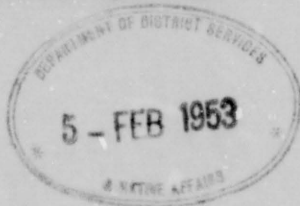
MEMORANDUM for:

The Officer-in-charge,
Highlands Agricultural Experiment Station,
AIYURA.

PATROL REPORT - GUAVA AND SUB-DISTRICT OF KIETA.

Could you please supply the Patrol Officer at Kieta, Mr. K.E. Connolly, with some seed potatoes, as apparently, when on patrol No. 4-52/53, to the above district, he noticed that no English potatoes were being grown where conditions seemed suitable.

These could be delivered, if available, to A.D.O. Kainantu for airfreighting.



R.E.P. Dwyer
(R.E.P. DWYER)
Director.

✓ c.c. D.D.S. & N.A.

*Mr. John R.
Apr 5*

*→ Ref to DC ^{6/2/53} Selam. Done
P/M ← 5/2. Noted on personal file
6/3.*

TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "C" - MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

General health throughout the area was good. Only four cases were deemed serious enough to be sent to Kieta, three of these being Tropical Ulcers. Patients seen at Aid Posts were suffering mainly with small sores, Tropical Ulcers, malaria and common colds, but none were of a serious nature. Colds were very common and members of the patrol were also affected.

One death occurred at LARENAI village the night the patrol staged there. The patients displayed all the signs of malaria, and at 4 PM had a temperature of 103.4 degrees. Treatment was administered by N.M.O. PATUKO. At 12 midnight members of the patrol were attracted by a noise in the village, and on investigation it was found that the patient was complaining of a severe pain in his head, and at the same time was very cold. His temperature was down to 101.2. N.M.O. PATUKO treated him once more and stayed with him some time, but he died at 6 AM. It is thought that the cause of death was cerebral malaria.

An infant from ORAMI village who appeared to be considerably over a year old, was not able to ~~walk~~ walk, and although the child might merely have been backward, the parents were ordered to take it into Kieta in order to be on the safe side.

N.M.O. PATUKO accompanied the patrol and carried out all his duties efficiently and well. However, he developed mumps at PAURA village and was sent on ahead to PAKIA Aid Post, and thence to Kieta.

Two Aid Posts were seen, comments as follows:-

GUAVA Aid Post - Situated approximately $\frac{1}{2}$ hour from GUAVA village. Consists of one ward, dispensary, N.M.A.'s quarters, patients kitchen and outbuildings. The kitchen is in a state of disrepair and is being renewed.. Twelve out-patients were receiving treatment for minor sores and Tropical Ulcers.

ORAMI Aid Post - Situated 1 hour from ORAMI and $1\frac{1}{4}$ hours from LAMARRA. It also serves LAMPARANNI Village in the Nargovissi area. Buildings consist of one ward, a dispensary and N.M.A.'s quarters, all in good condition. Nineteen patients were seen.

N.M.A. DETERAUSI is at present in charge of both Aid Posts, and under the circumstances is doing a good job. The Medical Tultul of ORAMI assists him.

Sgd. K.E. Connolly
Patrol Officer.

Extract from Kieta Patrol Report No. BK 4 of 52/53. of 27/11/52.

30/14/87 ✓

File: 30/1/2.
Sub-District Office,
Kieta,
Bougainville District.
Feb: 26th 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
Sohano.

KIETA PATROL REPORT BK 4 OF 52/53.

Reference your 30/2/3. of 14th February, 1953.

A section on 'Medical and Health' was included in Mr. Connolly's original report of the above number. Extract copies are attached herewith.

The A.D.O. Buin has informed this office, that LAMPARAMKI village was last censused in December 1951, and in future will be included in Buin Sub-District.

Your comments on patrol maps have been noted for future action.



R.I. Macilwain
R.I. Macilwain
A/Asst: District Officer.

MINUTE to:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KIETA NO. 4 - 52/53

Your Memorandum 30-14-87 of the 30th January, refers.

Forwarded please, with extracted "Appendix C", Medical and Health."

C. H. Maclean
(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

Enc.

Headquarters, SOHANO,
4th March, 1953,

File No. 30/2/3.

P11

Copy Appendix "C" to PRK was included. Apparently included as in the form of an appendix and not in body of the report.

P1A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District,

25th January, 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53.

Report of Patrol to the KONGARA Sub-Division,
Kieta Sub-District, Bougainville.

<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	J.A. Erskine, Patrol Officer
<u>Area Patrolled</u>	All villages in the Kongara No. 1 and No. 2 Areas.
<u>Objects of Patrol</u>	Census revision. Routine administration.
<u>Duration of Patrol</u>	7th January, 1953 to 17th. January, 1953. (11 days)
<u>Personnel Accompanying</u>	1 Lance-Corporal and 3 Constables of the R.P. & N.G.P.F. 1 Native Medical Orderly.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol conducted a census in seventeen villages of the Kongara Sub-Division and carried out a Native Labour inspection at ARCPA Plantation.

The villages of the No. 1 Kongara Area are situated along the divide, which drains west into the Jaba and Nunopa Rivers and east into the Luluai River, somewhat north of Mt. Taroka. Those of the No. 2 Kongara are found on the eastern slopes of Mt. Takuan in the upper valley of the Luluai River and tributaries. All are located at a height of between 2000' and 3500' (estimated) and for the most part on prominences overlooking the valley floors.

In the valleys a shallow, yellow clay overlays the volcanic rock or mudstone base. This is sodden, apparently for long periods, after rain and is not used for any native cultivation. The ridges are broken by countless small streams running swiftly over gibber beds and some native groups have difficulty in locating sufficient flat, unbroken ground on which to lay out connected villages.

Linguistically, the Kongaras are one with the people of the Koromira, Guava, South and North Nasioi and Kieta areas. They have trade and social ties with the South Nasioi and Nagovisi (Buin Sub-District) villages and probably similar connections with at least the nearer Guava peoples.

It rained on most days of the patrol. To some extent this hampered movement or made it uncomfortable and caused delays in lining. Where possible census checking was done inside rest-houses leaving the people free to remain under shelter until called.

DIARY

Wednesday, January 7

Departed KIETA 0800 hours in M.V. "Saposa". Arrived AROPA Plantation 0945. Native labour inspection and departed 1630. Arrived PIRINIU-TOROREI Rest House at 1800 hours and remained overnight.

Thursday, January 8

Lined PIRINIU and TOROREI villagers for check of sores and departed 0830. Arrived NABUIA 0915 and departed 1000. Constable sent to Kieta with patient. Crossed Crown Prince Range and reached ISINA at 1230. Census check and remained overnight.

Friday, January 9

Inspected ISINA village and departed 0730. Arrived MARURA 0900. Census check, etc. and departed 1100 hours. Arrived KAPIKAVI 1130. Lined villagers from KEREMONA, BAKAKANI and KAPIKAVI. Inspected KAPIKAVI village and remained overnight.

Saturday, January 10

Departed KAPIKAVI 0845. Inspected BAKAKANI village and LONGETA Aid Post en route and arrived LONGETA village 0940. Census check and inspected village. Remained over weekend.

Sunday, January 11

At LONGETA.

Monday, January 12

Departed LONGETA 0645 hours. Followed Longeta-Dambiwei Road for 65 minutes then branched off to DAMUNA arriving at 0825. Census check etc., and departed 1030 reaching DAMBIWEI an hour later. Census check and departed 1300. Arrived BANEI 1355 in heavy rain. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, January 13

Continuous moderate rain throughout morning. Lined BANEI villagers at 1000 hours. Departed 1400, climbed Mt. Takuan Range and arrived SIPURU 1545. Remained overnight.

Wednesday, January 14

Census check SIPURU and departed 0900. Through KURITAVEI, DAMU, MUAU, MORO and LEMAUS to MARILAU arriving 1245. Census check, inspected village and remained overnight.

Thursday, January 15

Departed MARILAU 0645. Arrived combined LEMAUS-MORO village 0740. Census check, inspection and departed 1015. Arrived MUAU 1110 hours. Census check, etc. and departed 1330. Reached DAMU in rain at 1430. Census check. Departed 1545, arrived KURITAVEI and remained overnight.

Friday, January 16

Commenced census check KURITAVEI village 0715. Inspected village and KURITAVEI Aid Post. Departed 0900 reaching SIPURU at 1010. Inspected village and departed 1100. Arrived KARURU 1325. Census check, etc. and departed 1430. Arrived DARATUI 1615. Remained overnight.

Saturday, January 17

Departed DARATUI 0730 and arrived AROPA Plantation at 1130 hours.

Left AROPA on January 19 by M.L. "Isis" for Kieta.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Despite the many natural difficulties reasonable walking roads are maintained throughout this area.

The road that runs from the coast at AROPA inland to PIRINIU Rest House could be improved with little effort for vehicular traffic. A flat stretch of about 400 yards needs widening and the ford across the Tavatava would have to be renewed. At the suggestion of Mr. McKay of Aropa Plantation these improvements were proposed to the people of PIRINIU and TOROKEI along with the idea of increasing their plantings of sweet-potato and other vegetables for future cash sale to the plantation. Given access the plantation truck or tractor could pick up these products and any native copra quite close to the villages. The advantages to both parties are obvious and NABUIA, with a downhill walk of about half an hour to the pickup point could also benefit. The total length of this inland connection to the KIETA-IWI road would be about four miles. Initial agreement with the scheme was expressed by the villagers and developments will be watched with interest.

The climb from PIRINIU through NABUIA to the crest of the Crown Prince Range takes about two hours. Beyond NABUIA and over to ISINA the road becomes a mere track and at its latter end follows closely up the Luluai River. Near ISINA it widens, and except for short stretches, continues thus, fording the Luluai to MARURA and KAPIKAVI. A road runs through KAPIKAVI south about two and a half hours to KEREMONA and north through BAKAKANI, LONGETA and DAMBIWEI to BANEI. About two-thirds of the way between LONGETA and DAMBIWEI a branch track leads off to DAMUNA. The stretch from KAPIKAVI to KEREMONA was not seen but the rest of these roads are quite well maintained. From BANEI the track roughens and climbs over the shoulder of Mt. Takuan and down through a flat, boggy area to SIPURU. Again a road runs south through four villages to MARILAU, which overlooks the Empress Augusta Bay, south of Torokina. This road is of varying quality but gives evidence of constant maintenance. From SIPURU north to KARURU the track is rough and follows stony creek-beds closely. A series of short climbs over ridges along a progressively improving track brings one to DARATUI.

From DARATUI a good, gradually sloping road runs down towards the coast and reaches the Kieta-Iwi Road. The last hour of this two and a half hours walk is across a long, flat, well-drained area. With widening here, a second branch to the proposed new main coast road would be possible.

Within the Kongara Area no bridges of any note were crossed. Although constant rain was encountered, rivers and streams were all easily forded.

*Area Land
P.N.S. Area Land*

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

The last census of this area was carried out in November, 1951. Refer Kieta Patrol No. 6 of 1951/52.

Thirty four natives were absent from the area for reasons other than "At Work" or as "Students". The patrol apparently coincided with the end of Christmas festivities at the various missions and 22 of the above were absent at Rumba (S.D.A.), Loreigan (Methodist) or Koromira (R.C.) for unspecified reasons. Eleven were noted as being at the Methodist Native Hospital at Loreigan. The other was the as yet unlocated runaway from Kieta Hospital, WAMARI of KARURU.

The more elderly people displayed a certain reluctance to "line", but where obvious hardship would not be caused attendance was insisted upon, mainly as a check on their health. In some cases very old people were seen in their houses.

The present census shows an overall increase in the Kongara population of 35 made up as follows -:

Births/Deaths	47/30	plus 17
Migs. In/Migs. Out ...	35/26	plus 9
New Names		plus 9

The category "New Names" covers those missed in previous censuses for various reasons and includes some children born to "absentee" parents prior to November, 1951.

Most migrations were internal and were related to inter-village marriage. External migrations were to and from neighbouring villages in the Nasioi and Nagovisi areas.

One death (a stillborn male) was recorded in the 0-1 month group and one death was also noted in the 0-1 year group. These are the first recorded deaths in these two groups out of the 125 births recorded post-war. Fourteen deaths (47 per cent of the total) were noted in the "Over 13" group and from the scanty information that could be gathered tuberculosis seemed to be mainly responsible.

As for the recent Koromira patrol, (see Kieta Patrol No. 3 of 1952/53) more detailed census information is attached to the back of this report in the form of the following appendices -:

- "A" An Analysis of Families.
- "B" Age-Groupings of the Native Population.
- "C" Distribution of Students.
- "D" Distribution of "At Work" Natives.

A comparison of the two sets of figures may be of interest.

Only one male, accompanied by his wife and child, is employed outside the Bougainville District. He is an S.D.A. Mission teacher at Bena Bena in the Eastern Highlands.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

A few complaints of a very minor nature were brought forward and apparently satisfactorily settled. Two luluais sought approval for action they had taken in the resolving of other minor disputes about pigs. This was given. The price of dogs, a matter raised during previous patrols, was again brought up at several places.

The tul-tul of KEREMONA was disturbed at the "stealing" of his village's young women by the people of KEREMONO, a village

DPA with copy of census figures

in the neighbouring Nagovisi Area. The allegations, however, appeared to be merely an expression of pique in that he had not been consulted when the marriages had been arranged.

It is seemingly common in the Kongara (as in the Koromira) for a new, inter-village marriage to result in a clash of wills, between the man and the woman involved, the interested relatives of either side, and even the respective villages, on the question of where the couple will live. Enquiries made during the census showed that many ostensibly single men and women were in fact married, payments had been made and church rites performed, but that the question of residence had not been resolved and the couple were living apart. Negotiation leads to various degrees of surrender and compromise but the argument sometimes breaks out again later after some years of married life.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

The last medical patrol of the area was conducted in July, 1952, and that also was the first post-war medical patrol.

This patrol was accompanied by KURESU, an N.M.O. Grade 1, who inspected village sanitation and checked all natives, as they lined, for sores and the more obvious complaints.

Two Aid Posts at LONGETA and KURITAVEI were inspected. The N.M.A. at LONGETA appeared to be quite competent and his medical supplies were sufficient. Sixteen in-patients were seen and all seemed to be progressing well under treatment for minor complaints.

The N.M.A. in charge at KURITAVEI appeared to be having difficulty with his "book-work" and several of his diagnoses were obviously faulty. Instructions were given for one of his patients, who had a large abscess on his back, to be taken to Kieta. About 25 other patients were seen, some sent in the previous day by the writer, and their condition appeared satisfactory.

Colds, coughs and minor sores seemed common enough throughout the area, but large tropical ulcers were seen very rarely and generally speaking the Kongara people were much healthier than their coastal counterparts.

At NABUIA, en route to the KONGARA, the luluai was observed to have a large, untended ulcer on his leg. He refused to seek treatment for it and was sent back to Kieta under escort, for attention at the Native Hospital.

Natives were selected at KAPIKAVI and DAMUNA for training at Kieta as village Medical Tul-tuls.

As entry to the Kongara lay through PIRINIU which in November last had contained an excessively large number of sores and tropical ulcers, the opportunity was taken to make another promised medical check there of the natives of its two hamlets, PIRINIU and TOROREI. The position this time was much more satisfactory. Yet another check will be made at the commencement or conclusion of the pending South Nasici patrol.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING

Where the nature of the site permits, villages are laid out in the usual double line facing inwards. Several sites have been changed in the past two years and other groups are in the process of changing.

Apart from KAPIKAVI and KEREMONA no villages are able to grow sufficient sago palms to meet their building needs, and they are obliged to purchase "sac-sac" from the neighbouring coastal areas of the South Nasici and Nagovisi.

In former times bows and arrows and certain types of baskets were exchanged for it, but now it can be obtained only for cash. There were many complaints about the high prices demanded for it and also the large and arbitrary fluctuations in prices of the South Nasici product.

Many Kongara villages had odd sago palms growing in the vicinity, but it was pointed out that as the palm reached maturity its fronds, starting with the tips, and eventually the whole plant, quickly died off. The cooler climate, the "coldness" of the ground and the distance inland were all cited as reasons for this decline. The KAPIKAVI palms closely encircle the village area and it was said that the smoke from the houses enabled these to live. Why, if that were so, other villages had not attempted the same thing could not be ascertained, but it is possible that KAPIKAVI has other unstated, or unknown, advantages such as a protected site.

The writer's suggestions for alternatives were not received with any enthusiasm. Roofing is the main problem and it was noticed that the pandanus palm grows, although not prolifically, in the Kongara bush. However it was stated that the pandanus leaf rots easily, but that it could be used in houses where cooking fires were alight continually. The coconut does not grow there, nor is "kunai" grass available. A suggestion made by the previous A.D.O. (Mr. F. Jones) that tree-bark could be used, had been tried at SIPURU, but was not considered a success, probably because the wrong type of tree had been experimented with.

War Damage Compensation has been the main cash source drawn upon for the purchase of the "sac-sac" since the war. It is probable that as this is used up, increasing numbers of the Kongaras will be forced to seek employment for they have no other means of acquiring cash.

The S.D.A. villages of KAPIKAVI and MARILAU have set a standard of housing that could well be emulated by the other groups. Cleanliness, neatness and careful building are the keynotes of the KAPIKAVI houses. Commendable enterprise at MARILAU has resulted in the purchase of a pit-saw and, under the direction of the S.D.A. teacher, the cutting of many hundreds of pieces of timber during the last two years. The church is of neatly sawn timber throughout, with a floor and well-carpentered pews of what appears to be a type of white pine. Half a dozen houses have sawn timber frames and a not altogether unsuccessful attempt has been made to copy European designs. One is a two-storied place of about a dozen rooms but the others are less pretentious, with four to six rooms opening into a central hallway. Separate raised kitchens, connected to the main buildings by a raised walk in all cases, properly constructed sawn-timber back and front steps and sliding windows give an impression of thoroughness and attention to detail. Whether the Methodist section of MARILAU will emulate the S.D.A.s remains to be seen, but they have made little effort yet.

BAKAKANI houses on their new site are small and ill-built, but shortage of materials seems to be the problem there. DAMU is cramped and KARURU disconnected due to the nature of their sites. The LEMAUS-MORO village contains four tiny, dirty buildings and unfavourable comment on these brought a promise of immediate replacement. The housing in the other villages is generally fair and quite satisfactory, taking into account the shortage of materials.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

Ninety-eight per cent of the Kongara population claim adherence to one or other of the three Christian faiths introduced to Bougainville. The figures follow.

Methodist	734	55%
Roman Catholic	314	24%
S.D.A.	248	19%
Unattached	14	1%
Unknown	13	1%

The villages of MARURA, LONGETA, LEMAUS, MORO and MUAU, are completely Methodist, and ISINA, KEREMONA and BANEI are predominantly Methodist. DAMBIWEI and KURITAVEI are wholly Catholic and Catholics are in the majority at DAMUNA, DAMU and KARURU. BAKAKANI is completely S.D.A. and that faith has large majorities at KAPIKAVI and MARILAU.

There was no evidence of any friction in mixed villages or between neighbouring villages of different faiths. Migrations and marriages are apparently unhampered by religious differences. Many S.D.As still cling to their pigs and there apparently is a native classification of "sebendei i no rausim pig yet" (S.D.As who haven't got rid of their pigs yet), presumably implying lip allegiance only. Nine of the men with two wives claimed to be Methodist; the other was an admitted pagan.

Education, wholly in mission hands, is conducted at the village school level and European-supervised teaching is available for Roman Catholics at KOROMIRA and for S.D.As at RUMBA. A Methodist Fijian missionary and his wife conduct a school and small hospital at LOREIGAN, which is under the control of the Methodist Mission at BUIN. A Roman Catholic school, presumably of a somewhat higher grade than the normal village school, is established near KURITAVEI.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES

Sweet-potato, taro and tapioca, and native beans and greens are grown in ample quantity, but there is a complete absence of European-type vegetables, such as potato, tomato, corn, lettuce and cabbage, for which the cooler climate would appear to be reasonably suitable. Large, sweet pineapples are grown throughout the Kongara and paw-paw was occasionally brought to the patrol.

A count of livestock will be found in Appendix "E".

The Luluai River and its tributaries are fished on a small scale by some groups. A stone fish-trap was noticed between SIPURU and KARURU, and several natives were seen with the goggles and other apparatus for underwater spear-fishing, at other places.

JAPANESE WAR GRAVES

Enquiries were made at all villages about Japanese war graves, but, although it is understood Japanese patrols did enter the area and that there was some fighting there, no native offered information and none were located.

COMMERCE AND NATIVE INDUSTRY

A Native Labour inspection was carried out at AROPA Plantation. Refer separate report. This plantation is not within the Kongara area and there is little commerce between the two.

Due to the comparative isolation of most of the Kongara villages and their lack of present cash crops, or future prospects for such crops, it is apparent that the Kongaras will lag far behind the coastal areas in the economic sphere. The difference is not great yet.

As mentioned War Damage Compensation is their major cash source at present and should carry them for two or three years more. Greater numbers should then be seeking employment as the only alternative.

The pit-sawyering at MARILAU indicates one future source of cash for the whole area, but no large stands of timber were seen by the writer, and it is not considered that any large scale activity could be carried on. The long carries over two ranges to the coast would tend to make such work unprofitable, although the plantations, AROPA particularly, would welcome the timber and pay well for it.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

An Analysis of Families in the KONGARA Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

VILLAGE	No. of Families	No. of Offspring	Average Size of Family	Number of Families under Number of Offspring per Family.										
				0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Isina	11	31	2.82	1	1	3	1	4	1	-	-	-	-	-
Marura	7	16	2.29	1	2	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Keremona	13	20	1.54	5	3	2	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-
Bakakani	14	41	2.93	1	3	2	3	1	3	1	-	-	-	-
Kapikavi	25	82	3.28	2	4	2	7	5	2	1	1	-	-	1
Longeta	22	49	2.23	4	2	7	6	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Damuna	20	40	2.00	3	6	3	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Dambiwei	4	7	1.75	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Banei	24	48	2.00	3	8	7	2	2	1	-	1	-	-	-
Sipuru	17	35	2.06	3	5	5	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Marilau	20	47	2.35	3	4	4	5	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Lemaus	12	29	2.42	2	1	3	3	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Moro	22	50	2.27	4	6	3	3	5	-	-	-	-	1	-
Muau	21	38	1.81	8	3	2	4	3	-	-	1	-	-	-
Damu	16	34	2.13	2	4	5	3	1	-	-	1	-	-	-
Kuritavei	21	50	2.38	4	5	3	2	4	1	2	-	-	-	-
Karuru	14	26	1.86	2	2	7	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTALS	283	643	2.27	49	59	62	47	36	16	8	4	-	1	1

Bigamous marriages

Three each at DAMUNA and MORO, two at LONGETA, one each at BANEI and MARILAU.

TOTAL 10

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53

January, 1953.

APPENDIX "B"

Age-Groupings of the Native Population of the
KONGARA Sub-Division, KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

VILLAGE	0-4 yr		5-9		10-15		16-20		21-45		Over 45	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Isina	2	5	2	4	8	2	2	2	15	9	2	2
Marura	3	4	3	1	1	1	1	2	9	6	1	-
Keremona	5	6	1	3	3	1	3	4	15	9	1	7
Bakakani	11	8	6	4	6	4	3	2	15	12	3	5
Kapikavi	12	13	11	11	8	11	10	3	25	23	2	3
Longeta	8	9	10	4	5	5	3	3	18	21	4	4
Damuna	2	10	7	9	6	4	3	3	18	19	-	2
Dambiwei	2	1	-	3	1	1	3	-	5	8	1	1
Banei	6	11	5	4	15	3	3	2	23	23	3	3
Sipuru	3	8	6	3	6	7	8	6	17	15	1	5
Marilau	8	8	5	8	4	5	14	2	18	20	3	2
Lemaus	4	9	5	4	4	3	3	3	11	11	1	3
Moro	10	5	11	7	6	4	3	4	13	17	3	3
Muau	3	3	8	8	8	4	6	3	14	14	5	4
Damu	7	10	2	5	6	2	7	1	21	15	5	5
Kuritavei	9	6	5	7	9	2	4	7	21	23	3	5
Karuru	5	2	5	3	3	1	3	6	14	16	5	4
TOTALS	100	118	92	88	99	60	79	53	272	261	43	58
% of Total	16.5		13.6		12.0		10.0		40.3		7.6	

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53.

January, 1953.

APPENDIX "C"

Distribution of Students, KONGARA Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

INSIDE SUB-DISTRICT

<u>Mission, Location.</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>		
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	
Methodist, Loreigan	15	7	6 &(3)	1	29 &(3)
S.D.A., Rumba	2	1	1	1	5
S.D.A., Inus	1	-	-	1	2
S.D.A., Tokiai	-	-	1	1	2
R.C., Koromira	1	1	-	-	2
R.C., Kuritavei	2	-	-	1	3
R.C., Kurai	1	-	-	1	2

OUTSIDE DISTRICT

Govt. Medschool, Nonga, Rabaul.	2	-	-	-	2
	<u>24</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>8 &(3)</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>47 &(3)</u>

(x) Accompanying dependents, not students.

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53.

January, 1953.

APPENDIX "D"

Distribution of "At Work" Natives, KONGARA
Sub-Division, KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Place of Employment</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	
Kekere Plantation	12	-	-
Arawa Plantation	1	-	-
Aropa Plantation	1	-	-
Karula Plantation, Buka	1	(1)	(5)
Jame Plantation, Buka	6	-	-
Comworks, Kieta	1	-	-
Kieta Gaol (Prisoner)	1	-	-
KIETA (Native employ)	1	-	-
Tavatava (Native employ) -construction Comworks house	7	(1)	(5)
<u>Mission Teachers:</u>			
Methodist Loreigan	1	(1)	(1)
S.D.A. Tokiai	1	1	(1)
S.D.A. Aita Area	1	(1)	(3)
S.D.A. Nagovisi Area	1	(1)	-
S.D.A. Inus	1	-	-
S.D.A. Bena Bena (Eastern Highlands)	1	(1)	(1)
R.C. Kurai	1	(1)	-
	<u>38</u>	<u>1 & (7)</u>	<u>(16)</u>

(x) Accompanying dependents.

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report NO. 5 of 1952/53.
January, 1953.

APPENDIX "E"

A Count of Livestock in the KONGARA Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Pigs</u>	<u>Number of</u> <u>Chickens</u>
ISINA	23	40 (and 4 ducks)
MARURA	13	14
KEREMONA	27	47
BAKAKANI	4	111
KAPIKAVI	22	133
LONGETA	54	91
DAMUNA	89	67
DAMBIWEI	59	25
BANEI	80	63
SIFUHI	75	49
MARILAU	40	72
LEMAUS	21	32
MORO	16	31
MUAU	46	32
DAMU	35	43
KURITAVEI	43	45
KARUFU	72	43
<u>Totals</u>	<u>719</u>	<u>938</u>

TO accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53.

January, 1953

REPORT ON CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL No. 5 of 1952/53.

3979 - Lance-Corporal BERE

Quiet and appears to lack confidence. Fair patrol N.C.O.

6611 - Constable WABITEI

Lacks initiative, but cheerful and eager to be helpful.

7558 - Constable WEELO

Young, smart and trifle brash.

3645 - Constable MANAROM

Sent Kieta second day and returned last day of patrol. Seems quiet and dependable.

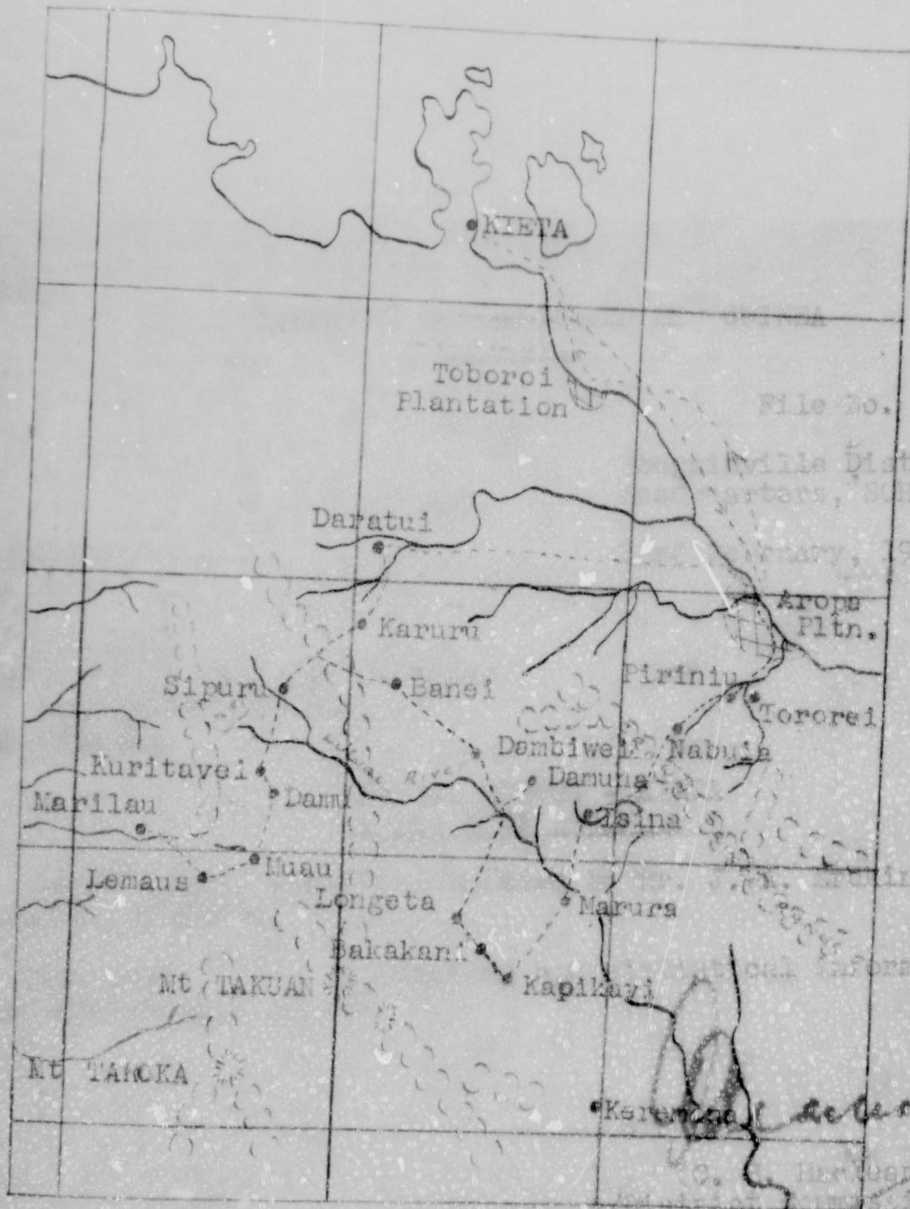
J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer

berie

ROUGH SKETCH MAP

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 5 - 52/53



Overlay from BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND SOUTH
4 Mile Series

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/881

File No. 30/2/3.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,

23rd February, 1953.

27 FEB 1953

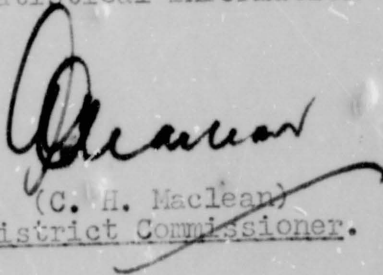
MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KIETA
NO. 5 OF 1952/3.

Above patrol report, submitted by Mr. J. A. Erdking, is forwarded herewith.

The report is well compiled and statistical information clear and comprehensive.


(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

Enc.

30-14-88

2nd March, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOCHANO

PATROL REPORT KIETA No. 5, 52/53:
REF. YOUR 30/2/3 of 23/2/53

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. This is a very well compiled report and Mr. Erskine is to be congratulated on his powers of observation and attention to detail.
3. Every effort should be made within the limitations of available staff, to ensure regular patrolling of the area.
4. The detailed census figures included in Appendices A, B, C, and D are interesting and should be of particular value to the A.D.O.
5. The activities of the Seventh Day Adventists Mission in encouraging improved housing and living conditions generally are commendable and, of course, in line with their general policy throughout the Territory. It is to be hoped that the example set will be followed by non-adherents.
6. It is pleasing to note the apparent lack of friction in "mixed" villages. This has unfortunately not always been the case in your District.
7. Information of interest to other Departments is being passed to those concerned.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director

91A

*Hand on personal file
23/3.*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

13th March, 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

Patrol Report No.6 of 1952/53.

Report of Patrol to the SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division,

Kieta Sub-District, Bougainville.

<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	J.A.Erskine, Patrol Officer.
<u>Area Patrolled</u>	All villages in the South Nasioi Sub-Division.
<u>Objects of Patrol</u>	(1) Census revision. (2) Routine administration.
<u>Duration of Patrol</u>	23rd February, 1953 to 5th March, 1953. (11 days)
<u>Personnel Accompanying</u>	7764 - L/Cpl. DIDIU 6734 - Const. FUGAI 7422 - Const. KIDNAMINI 7456 - Const. MORIS N.M.O. Gr. 1. KURESU

INTRODUCTION

The South Nasioi Sub-Division contains twenty-three native village groups. All are found between the coast and the main Crown Prince Range in an area extending from the vicinity of Kieta southwards to the latitude of Aropa Plantation.

This area is cut by a number of rivers and streams flowing directly from the Crown Prince Range north-west to the coast and roughly parallel to and equidistant from each other. The most important of these, naming from south to north, are the TAVATAVA, SIAR, AROPA and TOBCROI.

The villages and hamlets are found in the upper and middle valleys of these streams, or between them, on the divides, which themselves are coastal arms of the Crown Prince Range.

The people of the South Nasioi Area speak a language which apparently differs but little from that spoken by the Koromiras and Kongaras to the south, the Guavas to the west and the North Nasiois and certain Kieta groups to the north.

DIARYMonday, February 23

Departed KIETA 0745 hours by M.L. "Isis". Arrived AROPA Plantation 0930. Departed AROPA 1350. Arrived PIRINIU 1545. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, February 24

Departed PIRINIU 0735. Heavy rain fell just after departure. Arrived NABUIA 0835 hours. Census check and inspected village. Departed 1120 and reached KURAI 1245. Census revision, etc. Departed 1540, arriving WIDA 1730. Remained overnight.

Wednesday, February 25

Commenced census check 0700 hours at WIDA. Inspected village and investigated four outstanding War Damage Compensation claims. Departed 1005. Reached KOREINANG (Loreigan) Methodist Mission station ten minutes later, and inspected it at the invitation of the Fijian teacher-in-charge. Departed 1100 and arrived AURUI 1145. Census check etc., and remained overnight.

Thursday, February 26

Heavy rain during early morning. Departed AURUI 0825 hours. Reached a hamlet of NASIOI at 0905. Crossed upper SIAR River and arrived main village of NASIOI at 0945. Inspected and continued to joint Nasioi-Morangasina rest house at 1000. Lined MORANGASINA and NASIOI villagers. Inspected MORANGASINA and remained overnight at rest house.

Friday, February 27

Departed rest house 0740, passed through NASIOI to UNABATO, arriving 0825. Census and inspected two hamlets. Departed 1110 and reached DARATUI Rest House 1150. Lined people of DARATUI, MOINAM and DILABOA at the rest house. Remained over weekend.

Saturday, February 28

At DARATUI. Census of SIROMBA villagers. Inspected DILABOA and DARATUI villages.

Sunday, March 1

At DARATUI. Inspected MOINAM village and DARATUI Aid Post.

Monday, March 2

Departed DARATUI rest house 0745. L/Cpl. DIDIU and N.M.O. KURESU inspected SIROMBA village en route. Passed through KOKADI R.C. Mission School and arrived KOKADI village 0820. Census check etc., and departed 1005. Arrived BAKATO 1025. Census etc, and departed 1215. Arrived SIRAMBANA 1250. Census check and departed 1450. Arrived RUMBA village 1520, inspected it and continued to rest house nearby. Continuous rain throughout afternoon.

Tuesday, March 3

Census check RUMBA. Departed 1010, arrived KOBEINAN rest house 1110. Census of KOBEINAN and SIPARONDU. Inspected KOBEINAN twenty minutes away. Remained overnight.

Wednesday, March 4

Departed KOBAINAN rest house 0730. Inspected SIPARONDU en route and arrived MAKEINIKO 0830. Census and inspected new and old villages. Departed 1010 and reached TAULAPELIA 1030. Census etc., and departed 1210. Arrived BONAMUNG 1225. Census and inspected upper hamlet. Remained overnight.

Thursday, March 5

Inspected main village BONAMUNG and departed 0745. Arrived TAVIDUA 0810. Census etc. Cargo sent direct to KIETA. Departed TAVIDUA 1030. Climbed to KARAKUNG in rain and arrived 1200 hours. Rain interfered with census. Departed KARAKUNG 1415 in heavy rain. Arrived OSEREI 1500. Many absent and village book taken away somewhere else. Decided to line them at KIETA the following day. Inspected village and departed 1530. Arrived KIETA 1600 in rain.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The main road in this area, the Kieta-Iwi Coastal Road was not used by the patrol. Instead inland roads of varying quality were walked. Due to the heavy and continual rain encountered some roads, especially those near Kieta, were exceptionally greasy and difficult to walk on, but generally speaking they were quite satisfactory.

It was pleasing to see that work had commenced on the vehicular road from AROPA Plantation to the PIRINIU-TORGREI Rest House (refer Kieta Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/53). An attempt was made to enlist the help of the NABUIA villagers with this work, since they also will benefit from it.

Few instructions had to be given regarding road maintenance. Drainage ditches need to be built near the roads running into KOBAINAN Village. Between BONAMUNG and TAVIDUA a landslip needs to be circumvented. The rough alternative and more direct track between TAVIDUA and KARAKUNG needs to be kept cut.

One bridge only, between OSEREI and KIETA and installed by the PIDIA people, was encountered. All rivers were forded easily, despite the rain.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

The last census of the South Nasoi Sub-Division was made in September, 1951 (see Kieta Patrol Report No. 4 of 1951/52).

All villagers and officials co-operated well in the census work and there were no absentees without good reasons.

A total increase of 20 was noted for the 17 months that has elapsed since the last census. The increase is made up as follows :-

Births/Deaths	71/58	plus	13
Migs In/Out	69/73	minus	4
New Names		plus	11

with census figures

Of the migrations 11 and 14 respectively were in from and out to adjacent Sub-Divisions, or in the case of 5 emigrations, to the BUIN Sub-District. The rest were all internal to the South Nasioi Sub-Division. Included in these latter were four families who have shifted from MOINAM to UNABATO, and five families who have moved from KARAKUNG to BONAMUNG. These were claimed to be returns to places that had first been left during the disruptive war years.

The deaths during the first month after birth are appreciably higher than those recorded for the KOROMIRA and KONGARA Sub-Divisions. Forty deaths, a little more than two-thirds of the total, were noted for the "Over 13" group.

Appendix "A" gives an analysis of families; Appendix "B" the distribution and relative strengths of age-groups; Appendix "C" the distribution of absentee students; and Appendix "D" the distribution of workers. It is hoped that a compilation of such figures for all, or most, of the Sub-Divisions of the Sub-District, will give, in the comparison of Sub-Divisions, a more accurate quantitative picture of states and trends than is obtained from the "impressions" more usually recorded. For similar tables for the KOROMIRA and KONGARA Sub-Divisions, refer to Patrol Reports Nos. 3 and 5 of 1952/53.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

All natives were inspected for sores and the other more obvious complaints as they lined.

Deaths were enquired into but the details obtained were rather sketchy. Twenty-one appeared to have died from T.B., and two each of malaria and pneumonia. In the deaths were recorded 2 stillborn children and one woman died in childbirth. Four children in the "0 - 1 month" group died from unknown causes. One child at TAULAPELIA appeared to have died from eating some poisonous substance. Seven deaths were recorded from a sudden illness called "nek i pas" the symptoms of which were choking and gasping for air, inability to eat and prompt death. Details of these cases follow :-

1. Male adult	Date unknown	At KOKADEI
2. " "	8/6/52	" SIRAMBANA
3. " "	26/11/52	" "
4. " child (5-8)	27/3/52	" KOBEBINAN
5. " " "	Mar. 52	" TAULAPELIA
6. Female adult	Aug. 52	" TAVIDUA
7. " " "	Date unknown	" "

Probable or possible causes of death could not be ascertained for the other cases.

Forty natives were recorded as being absent at either the Koromira R.C. Mission Hospital, Kieta Native Hospital or the aid posts at DARATUI and ANGANAI. Sores and T.U.s. seemed to make up the bulk of these. Sixty-three were directed to seek treatment at one or other of the above places. Sores and ulcers (34), yaws and scabies (22), and odd cases of T.B., eye infections, skin complaints, fever and centipede bites, composed these latter. In addition some smaller sores were dressed by the N.M.C. accompanying the patrol and some natives were directed to obtain lotions for the self-treatment of skin complaints.

Most villages were clean and were fenced against pigs. However in the majority of places several of the latrines were dilapidated and instructions were given for their replacement or improvement.

The one exception to the general cleanliness of the villages was the upper hamlet of BONAMUNG. This is composed of four or five families, including that of the village Medical Tultul. Useable latrines were non-existent, the village area was remarkably unclean, pig-droppings were everywhere and pigs sported under the houses, the place had an unpleasant smell. It appeared that the hamlet was usually not visited. After discussion with the officials the families concerned were instructed to rebuild new houses in the main village area, which is most satisfactory, where they could be better supervised. No great hardship will be caused by this, since the houses of the hamlet are quite old and replacement had already been mooted. The number of untreated sores in this village is another indication that the M.T.T. is not doing his job. His replacement would be the best solution of the problem.

The Aid Post at DARATUI was inspected, but in the absence of the N.M.O. in charge, who was collecting pay and medicines at Kieta, few of the patients were present. One of those seen was sent to Kieta. Treatment of the rest, mainly sores, was progressing satisfactorily.

It is obvious that the general health position in this Sub-Division is far from satisfactory. Little attempt is made by the average native to seek early treatment and few officials attempt to force it. Great improvement cannot be expected in the near future for it is believed that the Health Department at Kieta is without sufficient funds to enable patrolling to be done.

DARATUI and DILABOA were last visited by a medical patrol in July, 1952. The villages from MAKEINIKO to KARAKUNG were last visited in April, 1952 and the villages from WIDA to KOBEINAN in January, 1952.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES

Ample supplies of sweet potato, yams and tapioca appear to be available to the native population. European vegetables were encountered very rarely, tomatoes at DARATUI only, beans in one or two places, potatoes and cabbage not at all.

Pineapples and pawpaws were available generally and at TAVIDUA oranges were bought.

Appendix "E" gives a count of pigs and poultry for the Sub-Division. Comparison of the figures with those obtained for previous years show large and continuing increases in the numbers of these livestock, especially pigs.

	<u>Pigs</u>	<u>Fowls</u>
Jan. 1951	370	1107
Sept. 1951	673	1355
Feb. 1953	1326	1587

Periodical native festivals decimate village herds, which are then allowed to build up again, but area totals average these fluctuations out, so that it is considered the picture given above is quite a true one.

The better quality European pigs are eagerly sought after. At present they are obtained from plantations. Many of the pigs seen near villages were of this non-native stock. Unfortunately inter-breeding between the non-native and native types is uncontrolled.

Although many of the villages are quite near the coast few canoes are owned and it seems that only casual fishing takes place. Canoes are built mainly for the transportation of copra.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING

Native housing throughout the South Nasioi Sub-Division is at quite a high standard and leaves little to be desired. The idea of windows to allow light and air inside appears to be gaining ground and should be encouraged.

Materials for building are plentiful and as a result old houses are replaced as soon as they show signs of wear.

A great deal of unnecessary work has been undertaken in some places to flatten out an area where houses can be built precisely in line. This results in an unpleasing stretch of yellow, clay sub-soil being exposed, which is greasy after rain and on which no grass will grow. Erosion quickly negates the original purpose of the work. On slopes the edges of the village area crumble and fall away and gutters dissect the central area. Little effort is made to check this process and little conscious notice appears to be taken of it. Even where grass could grow it is continually uprooted or cut back until it dies and like erosive results follow. Grass, flower and shrub planting in village areas should be encouraged, and would most certainly enliven the usual stark, drab appearance of most villages and hamlets in the Kieta Sub-District.

KURAI village is on a most unattractive site, apparently an old river bed. The area is bare and stony, but would probably be improved by the planting of grass and shrubs.

Several of the people at WIDA are in favour of removing to what used to be the old pre-war village site on a ridge some distance back from the main road. Sickness and the more favourable proximity of building materials were given as reasons for this desire, which however is not general. They were told to talk it over and that only if all wished to move would the idea be favoured.

A great deal of levelling and excavating is being done at AURUI on the new site, to which all villagers are gradually moving. Apparently no large, level sites are available for a compact village.

NABUAI, NASIOI and MORANGASINA are all made of two hamlets each. Those at NASIOI are separated by a walk of about 40 minutes. The people of MORANGASINA are gradually re-uniting in the new village. Some kind of unascertained friction seems to be the cause of the split at NASIOI and NABUAI.

The S.D.As at DARATUI are building their own village quite close to the old village, which is now the residence of the Roman Catholic section. This is discussed under "Native Affairs". Here also much earth has been removed to level the village area. As has been noted in other areas, the S.D.A. houses are excellent and the village area is colourful with shrubs and marigolds planted profusely, especially around the church.

MOINAM is composed of two hamlets situated near each other on poor, crowded sites. A more favourable site nearby has

been abandoned because it is claimed it is responsible for a great deal of sickness. The truth of this claim is very doubtful.

The floors of several houses at KOKADEI and SIPARONDU are constructed of axe-hewn planks. The natives seemed to be interested in the idea of acquiring pitsaws, so an endeavour will be made to get two for sale to them.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

A certain amount of information on totemic clans was collected on this patrol. Thirteen matrilineal, exogamous groups each with a name and connection with at least one animal were recorded.

The clan system extends well beyond the South Nasioi Sub-Division and probably at least as far as the boundaries of the Kieta speaking peoples. The material will be presented in a later patrol report, when more complete information should be available to enable a reasonably systematic account to be given.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Few only disputes were brought to the writer's attention. Pigs entering gardens were the main troubles. The usual approach to the writer was not a complaint, but a question as to what was the law obtaining to such cases. The answer being given, nothing further was said, so presumably settlement was then effected by the natives themselves.

A particularly extreme form of the Seventh Day Adventist taboo on pigs seems to prevail at DARATUI. It was first brought to notice when questions were asked of the officials of the nearby Roman Catholic villages of MOINAM and DILABGA about the small number of pigs the two villages have. They said they had so few pigs out of respect for the feelings of the S.D.As of DARATUI. The pigs could not always be contained and if they happened to enter the village of DARATUI or even go near it, the S.D.A. people became most upset.

The tultul of DARATUI, as spokesman for the S.D.As said that they were forbidden contact with pigs in any way. They could not kill, eat, touch or smell pig and that if they did would be visited by an illness which he called "skin bokis", which from the description resembled early nodular leprosy or chicken pox, or some disease in which eruptions appear on the skin. It is interesting to note that this same illness is said to be contracted by a member of a totemic clan, who kills, eats or touches the totem of his clan. He said that the S.D.As of DARATUI had separated from the Roman Catholics because the smell of killed or cooking pig, and even possum, was revolting to them. He was quite vehement about this and said that what he had told me was the teaching of his church.

It is felt that there has been either a misunderstanding of the S.D.A. teaching or that corruptions have crept into it. Inasmuch as it affects other villages, it might be best to approach the mission to have the attitude corrected.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

The area is predominantly under the influence of Roman Catholic Missions. S.D.As are found only at DARATUI. About half of ~~the~~ MORANGASINA is Methodist and a few Methodist families are living at WIDA and AURUI.

The number of adherents to each of the three missions is -

Roman Catholic	1402	89.6%
S.D.A.	108	6.9%
Methodist	55	3.5%

The Methodist Mission station at ROBEINANG (Loreigan) was visited and inspected at the request of the Fijian teacher-in-charge, SEKI. About forty pupils, mainly boys from the Kongara Sub-Division, receive instruction in simple English and Arithmetic and three native teachers assist in this work. Buildings are old and are gradually being replaced, this operation being used as a medium for instruction in carpentry and pitsawing.

The Roman Catholic native school at KOKADEI was also visited. About thirty children from nearby villages were in attendance and receiving instruction from two young local natives, a man and a woman. Two classes were observed, one reading aloud and in unison from an English catechism, the other similarly rendering a Pidgin catechism. Since the two classes were in the same small building and separated only by a waist-high partition and were reciting simultaneously the value of their efforts was questionable.

At both places the teachers-in-charge complained that few pupils attended for any length of time.

NATIVE INDUSTRY

Most villages smoke copra and this is sold either to the plantations at AROPA and TOBOROI or to the Chinese traders at KIETA.

Some months back AROPA Plantation was purchasing an average of $1\frac{1}{2}$ tons per month, but this has since dropped. TOBOROI buys an average of $3\frac{1}{2}$ tons per month.

The native, OTONG is running a small plantation and copra-trading business near the mouth of the Aropa River. He is anxious to sell direct to RABAU and approached the writer for information about this.

A native of KOBAINAN has a bakery near TOBOROI Plantation and sells about 30 loaves a day at 2/- each.

The Tultul of DARATUI requested assistance in the establishment of a native owned trade store, to be run on co-operative lines. The need for such a store in the area is obvious. KIETA is much too far away for most of the villages and the plantations cater for few other than their own labour.

DARATUI would be an ideal situation for a store. Apart from its own quite large population of 210 it is well within two hours walk of 8 other villages totalling about 420 persons. It is also on the main road from the Kongara Area, the nearest village of which is a little over two hours away.

It was said that many of the DARATUI natives would be willing to contribute to the venture, and that there are two natives able to read and write, who with some book-keeping instruction would be willing to run the store.

Given the will to establish the store and the capacity to run it, the matter becomes of some urgency. War Damage Compensation money, fast dwindling, could usefully capitalise the store, and at present would seem to be the only means of doing it. Chinese traders will not be slow in utilising their

opportunities in this area once the new Kieta-Iwi Road is completed and then the building of any native enterprise would be difficult, if not impossible.

JAPANESE WAR GRAVES

Although questions were asked in all villages no graves were located.

Apparently no fighting took place in the South Nasioi Area and it was not greatly patrolled by the Japanese.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Four claims were investigated at WIDA and five outstanding claims totalling £159. 14. Od. were paid. Few individual claims now remain to be paid in this area.

CONCLUSIONS

Apart from health all present aspects of native living appear to be most satisfactory, and the native response seems to be reasonably appropriate to the amount of administrative effort put into the area.

The opportunity offered the natives of this area by the construction of the Kieta-Iwi Road is not generally put forward in its favour but it is most relevant. Apart from one, or more trade stores the potentialities for native copra and cocoa are not negligible.

It is highly doubtful that the South Nasioi natives would have to be nagged into taking their opportunities, especially their economic ones, but lacking the "know-how" it is hard to see that they could make the best of them. Close contact with Administration officers, not too busy to help them, would solve many of their problems. It would be a pity to see the area stagnate or native enterprise anticipated by something less conducive to their welfare and progress.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

An Analysis of Families in the SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Village</u>	No. of Families	No. of Offspring	Average Size of Families	Number of Families under Number of Offspring per Family						
				0	1	2	3	4	5	6
Nabuia	8	14	1.75	2	2	2	-	2	-	-
Kurai	15	19	1.27	2	8	4	1	-	-	-
Wida	10	18	1.80	3	-	3	4	-	-	-
Aurui	13	26	2.00	3	2	2	4	2	-	-
Nasioi	14	30	2.14	2	3	5	1	2	-	1
Morangasina	17	19	1.12	6	5	5	-	1	-	-
Unabato	17	42	2.47	1	4	3	6	2	-	1
Moinam	11	15	1.36	2	5	2	2	-	-	-
Dilaboa	9	17	1.87	3	1	2	2	-	-	1
Daratui	40	110	2.75	4	6	11	7	2	7	3
Siromba	10	18	1.80	-	5	3	1	1	-	-
Kokadei	18	37	2.06	2	7	4	1	2	1	1
Bakato	12	24	2.00	1	3	5	1	2	-	-
Sirambana	15	23	1.53	6	1	3	4	1	-	-
Rumba	28	31	1.11	12	5	7	4	-	-	-
Kobeinan	10	10	1.00	4	4	-	2	-	-	-
Siparondu	9	11	1.22	3	4	1	-	-	1	-
Makeiniko	9	9	1.00	3	5	-	-	1	-	-
Taulapelia	10	7	0.70	4	5	1	-	-	-	-
Bonamung	27	39	1.44	9	7	5	3	2	1	-
Tavidua	15	22	1.47	3	5	5	1	1	-	-
Karakung	21	40	1.90	6	3	4	4	3	1	-
Oserei	10	13	1.30	4	3	1	-	2	-	-
TOTALS	348	594	1.71	85	93	78	48	26	11	7

BIGAMOUS MARRIAGES

Three at MORANGASINA, one each at WIDA and DILABOA.

APPENDIX "B"

Age-Groupings of the Native Population of the
SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

Village	0-4 yr		5-9		10-15		16-20		21-45		Over 45	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Nabuia	2	2	0	7	1	2	2	1	12	11	4	5
Kurai	8	4	2	1	1	3	1	0	19	15	4	2
Wida	4	2	4	2	3	2	2	0	10	10	3	3
Aurui	6	6	5	4	4	4	3	3	14	11	1	3
Nasioi	5	8	11	3	1	7	9	0	21	16	2	2
Morangasina	4	3	2	3	4	4	0	2	16	21	7	7
Unabato	6	8	8	9	4	5	2	0	16	16	1	1
Moinam	3	6	0	2	1	3	0	0	11	10	0	0
Dilaboa	2	1	2	5	4	5	0	2	5	7	3	2
Daretui	20	17	20	18	10	13	7	6	49	36	4	10
Siromba	3	9	3	2	1	0	0	4	10	10	3	3
Kokadei	7	9	4	7	12	2	1	2	18	18	2	2
Bakato	7	8	3	1	5	5	3	2	13	14	1	1
Sirambana	4	4	2	2	9	3	5	2	15	14	2	7
Rumba	4	7	3	5	9	5	6	2	26	30	5	8
Kobeinan	4	4	2	0	0	1	6	4	11	12	5	4
Siparondu	2	0	3	1	4	2	0	0	8	9	2	3
Makeiniko	3	1	2	4	2	0	1	1	9	8	1	3
Taulapelia	4	0	1	0	1	1	2	1	11	8	1	3
Bonamung	4	8	3	4	9	4	17	5	24	21	3	4
Tavidua	3	5	4	5	0	4	5	1	19	16	3	3
Karakung	8	9	9	4	6	2	6	2	19	18	3	6
Oserei	4	4	0	0	2	2	1	2	8	8	3	0
TOTALS	117	125	93	89	93	79	79	42	364	339	63	82
% of Total	15.5		11.6		11.0		7.7		44.9		9.3	

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 6 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "C"

Distribution of Students, SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Mission, Location</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>	
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>
R.C. Koromira	-	-	-	6
R.C. Tubiana	8	-	14	-
R.C. Chabai	2	-	1	-
R.C. Daratui	-	-	1	-
R.C. Tearouki	-	-	-	1
R.C. Lingona	-	-	1	-
R.C. Kokadei	-	-	9	-
R.C. Vunapope, Rabaul	2	-	-	- (Possibly casual labour)
Meth. Roreinang (Loreigan)	-	-	2	-
S.D.A. Rumba	3	4	8	-
S.D.A. Put Put, Rabaul	2	-	-	-
Kieta Hospital	1	-	-	-
	18	4	30	8

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 6 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "D"

Distribution of "At Work" Natives,
SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Place of Employment</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	
Tubiana Plantation	10	(3)	(4)
P.H.D. Kieta	9	(3)	(5)
Vunapope Mission, Rabaul	6	-	-
Comworks, Kieta	4	-	-
Aropa Plantation	2	(1)	(1)
Koromira Plantation	2	-	(1)
Iwi Plantation	1	-	-
Toboroi Plantation	1	-	-
Jame Plantation	1	-	-
Chinatown, Kieta	1	-	-
D.D.S. & N.A. Kieta	1	-	-
Kieta Gaol	1	-	-
Domestic servant, Kieta	2	-	-
Domestic Servant, Rabaul	1	-	-
Tavatava (Native employ)	1	-	-
<u>Mission Teachers</u>			
R.C. Kokadei	2	-	-
R.C. Tearouki	-	1	-
S.D.A. Pavairi	1	(1)	(4)
S.D.A. Iaun	1	-	-
S.D.A. Kepisa	1	-	-
R.C. Karakung	1	(1)	(1)
	<u>49</u>	<u>1 & (9)</u>	<u>(16)</u>

(x) Accompanying dependents.

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 6 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "E"

A Count of Pigs and Poultry in the
SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Pigs</u>	<u>Number of</u> <u>Chickens</u>	<u>Ducks</u>
NABUIA	20	55	-
KURAI	46	85	11
WEDA	35	52	14
AURUI	95	42	1
NASIOI	146	96	-
MORANGASINA	109	91	-
UNABATO	28	57	-
MOINAM	5	37	-
DILABOA	6	16	-
DARATUI	32	302	-
SIROMBA	58	49	-
KOKADEI	56	54	-
BAKATO	71	36	-
SIRAMBANA	112	113	-
RUMBA	192	152	-
KOBEINAN	52	96	-
SIPARONDU	18	48	-
MAKEINIKO	15	30	-
TAULAPELIA	23	19	-
BONAMUNG	80	89	-
TAVIDUA	19	6	-
KARAKUNG	80	39	-
OSEREI	28	23	-
	<u>1326</u>	<u>1587</u>	<u>26</u>

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 6 of 1952/53
Feb-March, 1953.

REPORT ON CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL No. 6 of 1952/53.

7764 - Lance-Corporal DJDIU

Average N.C.O. Neglectful of flag-raising proprieties. Inclined to be sloppy, but was ill this patrol.

6734 - Constable FUGAI

Fair constable. Inclined to be over-aggressive with village natives, probably because he lacks confidence.

7422 - Constable KIDNAMINI

Bright and eager but without initiative.

7456 - Constable MORIS

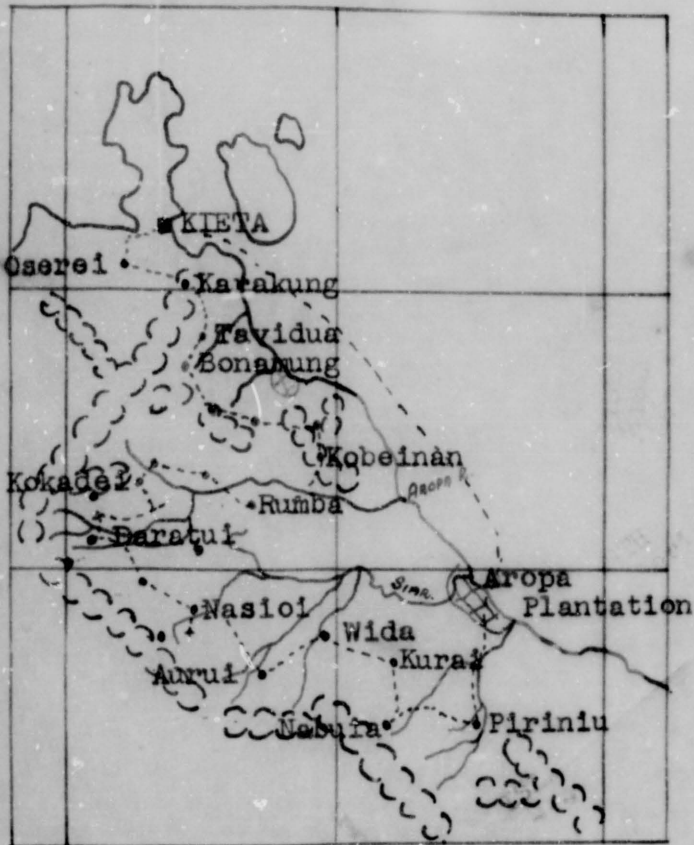
Self-confidence plus. Performs set tasks with initiative, but appears to chaff under inactivity or routine duties. Noticeably lacks discipline.

Blice

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer.

SOUTH NASIOI Sub-Division



BOUGAINVILLE ISLAND SOUTH
- 4 Mile Series.

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/90-

File No. 30/2/3.

Bougainville District,
Headquarters, SOHANO,

9th April, 1953.



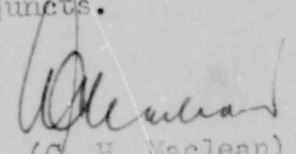
MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

PATROL REPORT - KIETA NO. 6 - 52/53

Report by Mr. J. A. Erskine, Patrol Officer, is
forwarded herewith.

The narrative is clear and instructive and statistical
appendices are considered valuable adjuncts.


(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

Enc.

*Mr. Erskine
L-23/4*

30-14-30

15th May, 1953

The District Commissioner, (2)
Bougainville District,
SOLOMON

PATROL REPORT NIETA No. G-62/53: YOUR 30/3/53
of 9th April, 1953

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report
is acknowledged.

Mr. Erskine is once again to be congratulated
upon a well compiled report, with particular valuable
statistical appendices. It is pleasing to note the
generally satisfactory conditions in the area visited.

(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director

*Noted in personal file
R 19/5.*

RAA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

36/14/92

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Bougainville District.

25th May, 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

Patrol Report No. 7 of 1952/53.

Report of Patrol to the NORTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	J.A.Erskine, Patrol Officer.
<u>Area Patrolled</u>	All villages in the NORTH NASIOI Sub-Division.
<u>Objects of Patrol</u>	(1) Census revision. (2) Routine administration.
<u>Duration of Patrol</u>	1st May, 1953 to 13th May, 1953. (13 days)
<u>Personnel Accompanying</u>	5154B - Cpl. TUP 3645 - Const. MANAROM 4204 - Const. NONI 6532 - Const. BATINA 7422 - Const. KIDNAMINI N.M.O. LATUEI.

INTRODUCTION

The so-called NORTH NASIOI Area is contained on the west by a high ridge, flanking the right bank of the ROROVANA River; on the east by a long spur, which coastwards becomes the KIETA Peninsular; and on the south by the Mt. NEGROHEAD section of the CROWN PRINCE Range. No village approaches closer than about two miles to the coast, where, at ARAWA Bay and KOBUAN Bay, it forms the northern limit to the area. Internally the area so defined is fragmented by the valleys of a number of fast-flowing streams and the ridges separating them. The largest of the streams is the BOVO which flows from Mt. NEGROHEAD, dropping from 5000 feet almost to the sea level in the first four miles of its seven mile run. The divides, especially where they approach the CROWN PRINCE Range, are high and broken, and difficult of access.

Although all are linguistically of "Kieta" stock, several of the native groups claim direct and recent connection with the alien, immigrant groups now settled on the coast at ROROVANA and ARAWA.

From KUPEI an incursion was made into the GUAVA Sub-Division for the purpose of making a land survey at PISINAU.

The weather was generally fine and did not interfere with the movements or work of the patrol.

The people were friendly and co-operative but nothing in the nature of the festive welcome accorded previous patrols was apparent during this visit.

DIARYFriday, May 1

Departed KIETA 0700 hours. Arrived KOBUAN Bay 0715 and cargo sent to ARAWA Village by canoe. By foot to TOKAIAN Plantation, arriving 0805 and departing 0910. Arrived ARAWA Plantation 1005 and departed 1100. Arrived ARAWA Village 1145, departed 1215. Reached BAIRIMA R.C. Village School at 1255 and continued to BAIRIMA Village nearby. Census revision, inspection of village etc., and departed 1520. Arrived LONSIRO 1555. Inspected village and remained overnight.

Saturday, May 2

0700 Commenced census revision LONSIRO. Departed 1110 and arrived POMAU 1210 hours. Census, etc., and remained overnight.

Sunday, May 3

Departed POMAU 0810. Arrived S.D.A. Village of PAVAIRI 0845. Census revision etc. and remained overnight.

Monday, May 4

Departed PAVAIRI 0745. Inspected new village site for PAVAIRI en route and arrived AMION Rest House 0830. Census of AMION and TOPINA villagers and inspected AMION Village. Inspected AMION Aid Post 20 minutes away and returned to Rest House. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, May 5

Departed AMION 0745. Arrived TOPINA 0805. Inspected village and carried out survey of gardens for World Census of Agriculture. Departed TOPINA 1025 and passed through AMION Village and Aid Post to BAKAWARI, arriving 1120 hours. Census, inspected both hamlets and departed 1330. Reached KUPEI 1425. Census of TURAMBA villagers and remained overnight.

Wednesday, May 6

Census of KUPEI and departed 1000. Arrived GUAVA Village 1420, where Mr. W. Brandt, Entomologist, was in residence. Remained overnight. Heavy rain throughout day.

Thursday, May 7

Departed GUAVA 0815. Through KOKOREI at 0920 and reached PISINAU 1030. Survey of R.C. Mission Lease Application and departed 1400 hours. Through KOKOREI to GUAVA, arriving 1625. Remained overnight.

Friday, May 8

Departed GUAVA 0830. Arrived KUPEI 1200. Investigated dispute amongst TURAMBA people, inspected KUPEI and remained overnight.

Saturday, May 9

Departed KUPEI 0830. Followed goat track to TURAMBA village site, arriving 0930. Departed 1000, rejoined main road and reached TONARA 1115. Remained overnight.

Sunday, May 10

Census of TONARA villagers and inspection of hamlets. Remained overnight at TONARA Rest House.

Monday, May 11

Departed TONARA 0730. Arrived MOGONTORO 0900. Lined KARIKILA and MOGONTORO villagers at Rest House. Inspected MOGONTORO village and hamlets. Inspected KARIKILA 40 minutes walk away and returned to Rest House. Remained overnight.

Tuesday, May 12

Departed MOGONTORO Rest House 0905 hours. Arrived LAITA 0955. Census and inspection of village. Departed 1125, reached BUNUMA 1240. Census, etc. and departed 1500. Arrived LINGUNA, lined villagers and remained overnight.

Wednesday, May 13

Departed LINGUNA 0700. Arrived MAUANG 0815. Census, etc. and departed 1115. Arrived ANGONAI 1200. Inspected Aid Post, lined village etc. and departed 1445. Reached KIETA 1605.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The coast road was walked from KIETA to ARAWA Village. Apart from its lack of bridges it appeared that a great deal of work would be necessary on some stretches to open it along its full length to vehicular traffic.

Inland roads were found to be satisfactorily maintained for walking but the number of complaints made by natives indicated that a re-allocation of road duties to suit altered village populations and changed village sites will shortly be necessary.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

The last census of the area was made in January, 1952. The overall increase in population since then was found to be nine, made up as follows -

Births/Deaths	64/35	plus 29
Migs. In/Out	50/73	minus 23
New Names		plus 3

The two deaths in the "0-1 month" group were stillborn males. Seventy-one per cent of all deaths were in the "Over 13" group.

A squabble at TURAMBA (see "Native Affairs") has resulted in the dispersal of the group there and 25 migrations to villages in other Sub-Divisions. Allowing for this, the general picture given by the total figures presented above is slightly better than for other Sub-Divisions in the Kieta Sub-District.

Appendices "A", "B", "C" and "D", to be found at the back of this report tabulate detailed figures collected during the patrol, relating to marriages, age-groupings, students and "At Work" natives.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

The Aid Posts at AMION and ANGONAI were inspected and it appeared that the N.M.A.s at both places were carrying on the work of inspection and treatment with energy and intelligence.

The N.M.A. at AMION complained that only the closer villages were contributing to the maintenance of the Aid Post and

that many natives preferred to seek treatment at the TUNURU Roman Catholic Mission, despite mission protests that their facilities were meant to cater for students attending the mission school only.

From native description, it seemed that 5 of the 35 deaths noted could be attributed to dysentery, and, in each case independently, TUNURU Mission was implicated as the source of the disease. It is suggested that an inspection of the mission should be made as soon as possible to check on this. Special examination should be made of the quarters available to natives when they visit the mission over weekends.

Forty-nine natives were recorded as being absent at either TUNURU Mission (23), KIETA Native Hospital (3), SOHANO Hospital (1), AMION Aid Post (12) or ANGONAI Aid Post (10) for medical treatment. Twelve others were directed to seek treatment. The bulk of these two groups was composed of people with sores, T.U.s and yaws.

Apart from skin complaints which were prevalent especially in those villages farthest away from KIETA, the general health of the Sub-Division appeared to be quite satisfactory.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The present census of TURAMBA Village disclosed that approximately one half of its inhabitants had moved away since the last census, mostly to GUAVA Village in the GUAVA Sub-Division, but some families also to MOINAM (South Nasioi). At the time the remainder requested permission to join with KUPEI Village. Later TURAMBA was found to be completely deserted, the latter group having anticipated their request by some months.

The break-up was found to have originated in a quarrel between the Luluai AUNA and the Medical Tultul KARANG. After an argument between AUNA and a woman TABURANU over the ownership of a banana plant, TABURANU died. Her death was followed by the deaths of three other women, all four being related to KARANG. As AUNA had previously been claiming a knowledge of certain plants, useful in sorcery, KARANG alleged that AUNA had "poisoned" all four women. AUNA's denials went unheeded and he left the village for some months. He later returned telling KARANG to leave TURAMBA. This KARANG did, together with his followers.

Enquiry into the deaths showed that they had taken place over a period of five years, the first being soon after the end of the war, and that there was no question of other than natural causes having been responsible for them. No evidence that AUNA had ever made any threats against them could be gathered, but several people said that he had claimed a knowledge of the magical properties of certain plants in their hearing. However AUNA said he had merely been warning the people against touching or harming particular plants, which had been the property of a renowned sorcerer, who had been killed during the war. AUNA said he knew nothing about the plants other than that.

It appeared to the writer that little action could be taken against either AUNA or KARANG. AUNA was berated for not reporting the matter and he has been tentatively dismissed from office. Confirmation of this is recommended please.

One old man, BORO, an uncle of KARANG and crippled with age, was found at TURAMBA. KARANG was instructed to make immediate arrangements for his care.

It is hoped that the previous inhabitants of TURAMBA may gradually return there, as they own no ground elsewhere.

At TOPINA the luluai KANO complained that the tultul SIPARA was deliberately obstructing his attempts to improve the village in line with instructions given him by Administration officers, and especially lately in the matter of keeping pigs out of the village area. It seemed that the complaint had its origin largely in the mutual animosity of the two officials and the writer was hopeful that the mere public airing of the dispute would be sufficient to resolve it without other action being necessary. However, the many protests by the assembled villagers resulted in a vote being taken. This was unanimously against SIPARA and in favour of a native KEIPA. SIPARA's manifest unpopularity in the village indicated that his usefulness as an official was strictly limited. SIPARA was therefore dismissed from office and KEIPA appointed in his stead. Confirmation of the above provisional changes is requested please.

Other complaints were few and of a minor nature.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES

The weed, mentioned by Mr. Sharp in his report (see Kieta Patrol Report No. 7 of 1951/52) is still causing concern throughout the area. Apparently the natives alone can do little to check it.

Few European-type vegetables are grown in the Sub-Division but supplies of the staples, sweet-potato and taro, and the supplementary tapioca and yams, appeared to be more than sufficient for local needs. Breadfruit and pawpaw are plentiful, and nut-trees of various types were seen everywhere.

Rice is grown by many individuals and the whole of the scattered project seems to group about ROVAI of MOGONTORO, who mills most of it for the growers. ROVAI reports that he is not now getting the support he first got and that there has been a noticeable slackening of enthusiasm for growing rice. Probably the amount of work entailed by inefficient growing and milling has been responsible for some of the decline. Preparation of the rice by hand is done by some individuals, but the method is not popular.

Peanuts, grown at KIETA, were distributed for planting in all of the villages visited.

Some villages purchase fish from the coastal villages of ROROVANA and ARAWA. One method of pricing is to compare the length of a fresh or smoked fish with the length of a tin of fish. The price of the fish then becomes equal to, or twice, or thrice, the price of the tinned fish. This makes fish rather expensive for the inland people.

Coconut holdings are scattered but the making of copra is an important activity in the area. Figures of production could not be obtained for most of the copra made is sold to Chinese traders at KIETA.

A count of pigs and poultry is set out in Appendix "E". In July, 1951 (see Patrol Report No. 1 of 1951/52) 2429 fowls and 304 pigs were counted. The present count was 1779 fowls and 475 pigs, a decrease of 27% in the former and an increase of 56% in the latter. An extreme shortage of eggs was noticed during the patrol and the blame fell on the village dogs, which apparently are great egg-eaters. Probably their depredations account for the drop in the poultry population over the period. Of the four villages without pigs, PAVAIRI and KARIKILA are completely S.D.A. At BAIRIMA it was claimed that they were unable to get pigs. At the large village of MOGONTORO it was said that they were able to keep better gardens and a neater village without pigs and

therefore had decided to do without them altogether.

A survey of gardens was carried out at TOPINA for the World Census of Agriculture. The results have been submitted separately.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

Two missions are established in the area, the Roman Catholic with 1250 adherents (78.5% of the population) and the S.D.A. with 342 adherents (21.5%). All of PAVAIRI and KARIKILA, about half of TONARA, a third of MAUANG, and one in seven at MOGONTORO are S.D.A. followers. The rest are Roman Catholic. Both sects appear to be living together in amity.

The main centre for Roman Catholics is at TUNURU on the coast, where there is European-supervised school catering for boys and girls. The R.C. village school system is apparently being replaced by centralised native-run schools serving a group of villages. One of these is at BAIRIMA, another at ANGONAI.

The BAIRIMA school has 39 pupils (20 boys, 19 girls) from BAIRIMA, LONSIRO, ARAWA, POMAU, KUPEI and MOGONTORO, those from the more distant villages residing at the school. Instruction is given in the writing and reading of English, Pidgin and the local language; and in Arithmetic. Rice is grown as a school project.

The S.D.A.s have a European-run school at RUMBA, in the centre of the area, and various village schools.

From superficial impressions only this Sub-Division seems to be the best educated in the KIETA Sub-District.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING

All villages were clean and housing was satisfactory. Churches in some of the S.D.A. villages are built of timber, sawn with pit-saws borrowed from RUMBA, but the idea has not yet been carried over to house construction. In mixed villages, separate hamlets exist for R.C. and S.D.A. sections, but it may be that the hamlets were converted en masse to one or other of the two faiths, and have always been separate.

The officials of ROROVEI-PORMA complained that those names were not now indicative of where they lived and that the name of the present site was TONARA. They requested that the change of name be made. This was done as the request seemed reasonable enough.

The replacement of latrines in some villages was directed, but generally speaking they were quite satisfactory.

NATIVE INDUSTRY

Apart from the copra and rice, previously mentioned, two natives have set up small trade stores in the area.

ROVAI of MOGONTORO has a store and bakery near the coast, and ONA of TONARA has a small store in his village. The latter is apparently not a profit-making enterprise, for the prices charged are the same as those at KIETA, where the stores are bought initially, and the Chinese stores give no discount.

News of the Co-operative activity at SOHANO has filtered into the area and many natives expressed interest in it and asked for information and enquired about when it might be introduced to the KIETA Sub-District.

JAPANESE WAR GRAVES

Requests for information about Japanese war graves elicited several stories of fights and small war-time battles that occurred in the area, but in each case the natives concerned said that they fled back to the hills immediately afterwards and had no idea of what became of the bodies. Therefore no graves were located.

It is believed that there are large graves on the coastal fringe of the NORTH NASIOI Area, but these would best be found by reference to the coastal villagers of the KIETA COASTAL Sub-Division.

MAPS

Map No. 3120, KIETA, 1 Inch Series, was constantly referred to during the patrol, and topographically was found to be quite correct within the area travelled. Using a prismatic compass corrections to village locations were made and are considered to be reasonably accurate.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

An Analysis of Families in the North NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

Village	No. of Families	No. of Progeny	Average Size of Families	Number of Families Under Number of Offspring per Family									
				0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	10	
Bairima	15	22	1.47	2	6	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	
Lonsiro	18	42	2.33	3	2	8	1	-	3	1	-	-	
Pomaua	33	60	1.82	5	9	13	3	-	2	1	-	-	
Pavairi	27	47	1.74	7	5	9	3	1	1	1	-	-	
Amion	10	20	2.00	2	4	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Topina	16	44	2.75	-	4	4	3	2	3	-	-	-	
Kupei	16	37	2.31	2	2	6	2	3	1	-	-	-	
Turamba	5	11	2.20	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	
Bakawari	19	46	2.42	6	-	3	6	3	-	-	-	1	
Tonara	38	92	2.42	5	6	7	13	3	3	1	-	-	
Karikila	9	29	3.22	1	-	3	1	2	1	-	1	-	
Mogontoro	45	97	2.16	6	11	10	11	3	3	1	-	-	
Laita	7	12	1.71	2	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Bunuma	17	37	2.18	3	4	4	3	1	1	-	1	-	
Linguna	17	27	1.59	5	4	3	3	2	-	-	-	-	
Mauang	18	46	2.56	2	2	6	2	5	-	1	-	-	
Angonai	19	36	1.89	2	5	7	3	2	-	-	-	-	
TOTALS	329	705	2.14	54	66	91	59	30	20	6	2	1	

BIGAMOUS MARRIAGES - Nil

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 7 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "B"

Age-Groupings of the Native Population of the
NORTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

Village	0-4 yr		5-9		10-15		16-20		21-45		Over 45	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Bairima	7	5	3	-	4	4	2	2	12	12	6	3
Lonsiro	5	11	6	8	5	5	5	1	16	21	3	2
Pomaua	17	8	6	2	12	8	6	5	29	23	6	17
Pavairi	14	5	7	6	6	6	8	4	28	24	4	11
Amion	5	3	4	-	6	4	3	1	13	14	1	5
Topina	7	7	7	3	2	9	4	2	14	14	4	4
Kupei	7	9	6	5	5	5	5	2	15	14	8	6
Turamba	1	3	2	2	3	1	1	-	7	4	3	2
Bakawari	4	9	8	5	7	7	6	1	18	16	5	15
Tonara	19	16	12	11	15	11	9	7	32	33	4	11
Karikila	7	7	5	2	2	2	4	6	12	12	2	9
Mogontoro	22	19	12	11	17	9	11	9	36	44	13	12
Laita	4	1	2	2	1	2	-	2	8	7	1	3
Bunuma	8	1	6	3	6	5	3	3	19	13	5	6
Linguna	4	5	3	4	3	3	13	3	16	16	6	5
Mauang	8	9	5	6	11	4	6	3	13	17	3	4
Angonai	6	9	2	7	9	5	5	4	18	17	1	-
TOTALS	145	127	96	77	114	90	91	55	306	301	75	115
% of Total	17.1		10.9		12.8		9.2		38.1		11.9	

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No.7 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "C"

Distribution of Students, NORTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Mission, Location</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>	
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>
R.C. Tunuru	11	5	17	16
R.C. Kieta	8	-	10	-
R.C. Bairima	2	-	20	13
R.C. Torokina	2	-	1	-
R.C. Chabai	1	-	-	-
R.C. Korpei	-	-	1	-
R.C. Tearouki	-	1	-	1
R.C. Damu	-	-	-	1
R.C. Angonai	1	-	1	-
S.D.A. Rumba	7	4	5 &(L)	2 &(1)
S.D.A. Inus	1	1	-	-
S.D.A. Put Put (Rabaul)	3	1	2	-
Govt. Agric. Sogeri	1	-	-	-
Govt. Buin	3	-	-	-
	40	12	57 &(1)	33 &(1)

(x) Indicates accompanying dependents, not students.

To accompany KIETA Patrol Report No. 7 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "D"

Distribution of "At Work" Natives,
NORTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Place of Employment</u>	<u>Adults</u>		<u>Children</u>
	<u>M.</u>	<u>F.</u>	
Arawa Plantation	29	6 & (5)	(11)
Tokaian Plantation	10	-	-
Jame Plantation	3	-	-
Taboroi Plantation	1	-	-
D.D.S. & N.A. Kieta	1	-	-
Comworks, Kieta	2	-	-
P.H.D. Kieta	6	-	-
Rabaul (domestic service)	4	1	(1)
Kieta (Domestic service)	1	-	-
Rumba S.D.A., Teacher	1	1	(2)
Inus S.D.A., Teacher	1	(1)	(2)
Mogontoro S.D.A., Teacher	1	(1)	(3)
Irang S.D.A., Teacher	1	1	(4)
Tubiana R.C., Teacher	1	(1)	-
Chinatown, Kieta	1	-	-
Rabaul, S.D.A. Mission	2	-	-
Native Employ, Kieta	1	-	-
Totals	66	9 & (8)	(23)

(x) Indicates accompanying dependents.

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 7 of 1952/53.

APPENDIX "E"

A Count of Pigs and Poultry in the
NORTH NASIOI Sub-Division,
KIETA Sub-District, BOUGAINVILLE.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Pigs</u>	<u>Number of</u> <u>Chickens</u>	<u>Ducks</u>
BAIRIMA	-	124	14
LONSIRO	17	106	-
POMAU	26	126	-
PAVAIRI	-	146	-
AMION	36	27	-
TOPIA	36	37	-
KUPEI	36	55	-
TURAMBA	21	10	-
BAKAWARI	72	83	-
TONARA	42	286	-
KARIKILA	-	102	-
MOGONTORO	-	269	-
LAITA	20	38	-
BUNUMA	25	80	-
LINGUNA	60	69	-
MAUANG	40	130	3
ANGONAI	44	91	-
	<u>475</u>	<u>1779</u>	<u>17</u>

To accompany Kieta Patrol Report No. 7 of 1952/53.

REPORT ON CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL NO. 7 OF 1952/53

Corporal TUP, 5154B

Excellent patrol N.C.O. Intelligent and active, with good parade bearing.

Constable MANAROM, 3645

Not a very robust man. Leg trouble necessitated his return to Kieta. Carries out duties with average competence.

Constable NONI, 4204

Respectful, cheerful and able. Most reliable constable in the Sub-District.

Constable BATINA, 6532

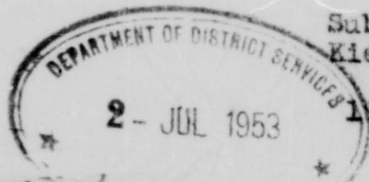
Fair constable. Performs duties competently.

Constable KIDNAMINI, 7422

Has tendency to nag village natives unnecessarily. Eager to please but usually finishes up doing everything wrong.

J.A. Erskine

(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer.



Sub-District Office,
Kieta

19th June, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No.7 of 1952/53
KIETA SUB-DISTRICT

Forwarded herewith are four copies of the above mentioned report.

2. The recommendations of termination of office have been submitted under separate correspondence.
3. Comments on health have been invited from the Officer-in-Charge, Public Health Department, Kieta.
4. Specimens of the weed mentioned have been collected for the District Agricultural Officer who is expected at Kieta in the near future. From native information it appears that the weed is in other parts of the District as well.

The rice is grown or has been grown with a view to ^{SELLING} to employers of labour. The country is fertile and the people with a variety of foods to choose from have no need to include rice in their diet. The mountainous nature of the country is a bar to getting the rice from the field to the mill and then to the consumer without a good deal of effort. The suggestion of hand hulling is not met enthusiastically.

5. Native Labour Inspections of Arawa and Tokaian Plantations have yet to be carried out to complete activity in the Sub-Division.

6. No supplies of mapping materials have reached Kieta yet. BK 15/1 of 7/11/52 and BK15/1 of 20/3/53 refer. There is no mapping paper at Kieta now. Mr Erskine will supply a map when he returns from an investigation. If no materials arrive meanwhile the map will have to be on ordinary paper.

MINUTE to:-
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

R.I. Macilwain
(R.I. Macilwain)
A/Assistant District Officer

Forwarded, please.
This officer continues to submit well compiled and interesting reports. It is hoped that he will soon be posted as Officer-in-Charge, WAKUNAI Police Post, which has not been manned since February.

Recommendation for the dismissal of AUNA is made in a separate memorandum.

C.H. Maclean
(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

Headquarters, SOHANO,
26th June, 1953,

File No. 30/2/3.

17th June
2/7

30-14-92

17th July, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT No. 7/52-53

Mr. Erskine does not submit any reasons why the patrol did not receive the usual festive welcome, although I have assumed it to be on account of the bifurcation reported under "Native Affairs". Any marked deterioration in observed relations with the people should be explained, if possible.

The statistical submissions are appreciated.

The price of fish to the inland people seems to be exorbitant. As it is a valuable source of protein and fish is not available to natives under the Mission influence of the S.D.A., you may consider the possibility of a meeting between the coastal and hinterland elders, with a view to a more equitable arrangement.

Mr. Erskine is to be congratulated upon a good report of conscientious work.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post,
WAKUNAI.

8th September, 1953.

The Assistant District Officer,
KIETA.

Patrol Report No. 7 - 52/53, NORTH NASIOI

Letter (30-14-92) of 17th July, 1953 from Director, D.S. & N.A., minuted from District Commissioner, Sohano, 8th August, 1953 (30/2/3) refers.

The two types of festive welcome recorded by officers previously visiting the NORTH NASIOI Area were "sing-sings", apparently specially arranged, and more commonly, choral renderings of the National Anthem and hymns by pupils of village schools, especially S.D.A. schools. Neither of these kinds of welcome were accorded this patrol, nor have I remarked such occurrences in any other of the areas that I have patrolled recently around Kieta. Around Wakunai the second type of welcome is still very prevalent.

I don't know of any particular reason why these welcomes should have dropped out of the Kieta scene. Various comments have been obtained from police and other natives who accompanied the patrol but none of them satisfactorily clear the matter up. One comment was that the villagers didn't know whether I would like that kind of a welcome or not and that if I had asked for it I would have got it. However no requests need to be made around Wakunai.

Certainly nothing else was observed that would indicate a deterioration of relations. There was no evasion of the census line, carriers were always readily available and carried cheerfully, disinterested gifts of food were many. Nothing marred the atmosphere of friendliness with which the patrol was received everywhere. It is not considered that the break-up of TURAMBA village affected the reception in any way.

The general method of pricing fish in the area is not that mentioned in the patrol report. It was not a first-hand observation of the writer but that of a long-term resident of the area, who observed such a transaction at ARAWA Village about a year ago. It seemed to be sufficiently unusual to warrant inclusion in the report. It is regretted if any misunderstanding has arisen from its being mentioned.

A slightly more equitable method is more customary, apart from the still prevalent barter for other kinds of food or work. The fish is measured against the extended arm. If it reaches from the tips of the fingers to the elbow it is worth 5/-. If from the fingers to the shoulder, 10/-. If from the fingers, along the arm, past the near shoulder and across the body to the other shoulder, then it is worth £1. Intermediate lengths carry intermediate values. The whole fish is always considered, and no account is taken of the breadth of the fish. The natives themselves recognise these inconsistencies in the method, but weighing is rarely, if ever, resorted to in transactions between natives.

To my knowledge no inland native has complained of unfairness in this type of transaction and the method probably has a traditional basis that could not be easily changed.

J.A. Erskine
(J.A. Erskine)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/92

EK 30/1/1

Sub-District Office,
Kieta

14th September 1953

The District Commissioner,
Bougainville District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT 7 of 52/53.

Please find herewith Mr Erskine's comments as required by the Director, Department of District Services and Native Affairs.

I have been in the North Nasici area since the patrol and can only add that the natives are most co-operative if not demonstrative.



R.I. MacIwain
(R.I. MacIwain)
A/Assistant District Officer

MINUTE to:-
The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

C. H. Maclean
(C. H. Maclean)
A/District Commissioner.

Enc.

Headquarters, SOHANO,
19th September, 1953,

File No. 30/2/3.

PIA